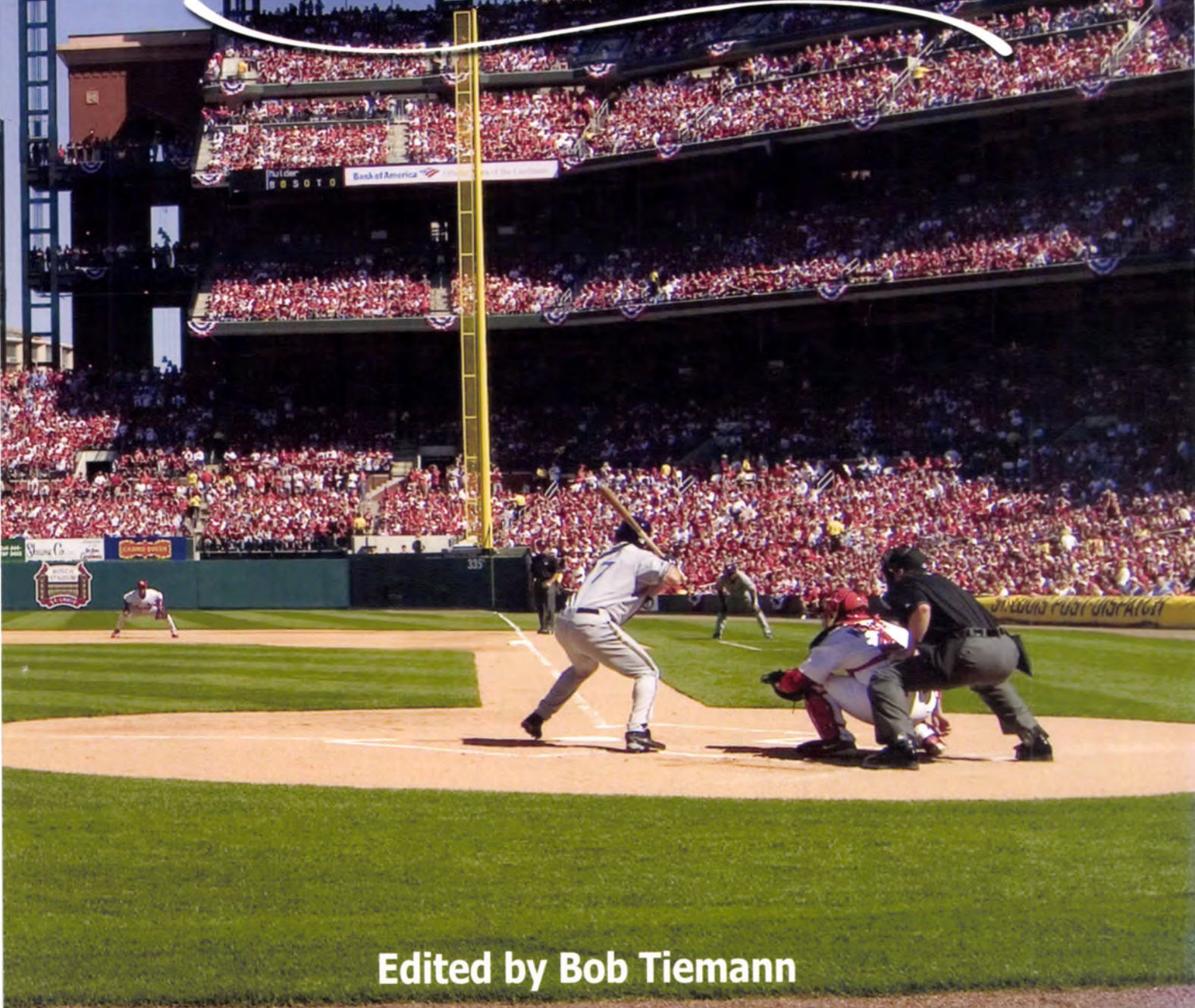



# M in St. Louis und City Memories







# Mound City *Memories*

Edited by Bob Tiemann



Cover and book design: Chad Painter  
Production and design support: Lisa Hochstein  
Cover photo courtesy of the St. Louis Cardinals Museum

Published by  
The Society for American Baseball Research, Inc.  
812 Huron Rd., Suite 719  
Cleveland, OH 44115-1165

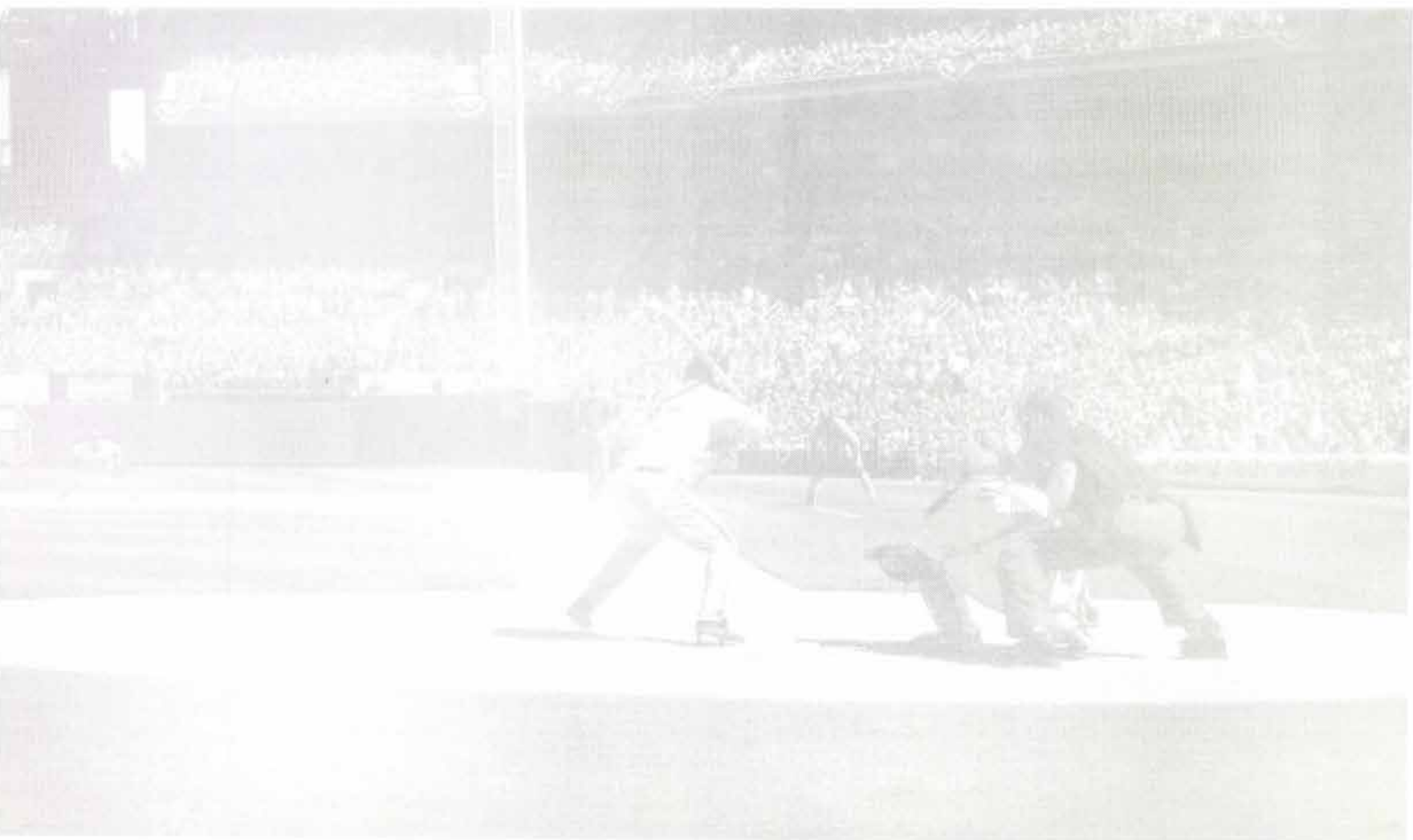
Phone (216) 575-0500  
Fax (216) 575-0502  
Email [info@sabr.org](mailto:info@sabr.org)  
web [www.sabr.org](http://www.sabr.org)

Copyright 2007  
The Society for American Baseball Research  
Printed in the USA

ISBN 1-933599-06-5

All rights reserved.  
Reproduction in whole or part without permission is prohibited.

Postage paid at Kent, OH.





## Contents

<b>"BB"</b>	<i>Rick Salamon</i>	7
<b>Starting a Rivalry</b>	<i>Jim Rygelski</i>	10
<b>The Case for Curt Flood</b>	<i>David L Snyder &amp; Michael K. Zitelli</i>	16
<b>Don Gutteridge</b>	<i>David W. Anderson</i>	21
<b>Stan the Man's Rise to the Majors</b>	<i>Jim Kreuz</i>	25
<b>Fallen Aces</b>	<i>Dennis Stegmann</i>	27
<b>Is Dizzy Dean's 30-Win Record Legitimate?</b>	<i>Joe A. Scott</i>	33
<b>A Mickey Mantle Story</b>	<i>Bill Repplinger</i>	37
<b>St. Louis' Forgotten Champions of 1928</b>	<i>Kevin Johnson</i>	41
<b>The Game That Wasn't</b>	<i>Bob Tiemann</i>	45
<b>Mark McGwire's 70 Homers and 147 RBIs</b>	<i>Jim Rygelski</i>	49
<b>Gorgeous George and the Rajah</b>	<i>Fred Heger</i>	54
<b>St. Louis All-Region Team/All-Star Team</b>	<i>selected by Bob Broeg Chapter</i>	60
<b>St. Louis Search</b>	<i>Terry Sloope</i>	62
<b>Emmet Heidrick</b>	<i>Art Ahrens</i>	63
<b>The Babe in St. Louis</b>	<i>Bob Tiemann</i>	66
<b>Gussie's Franchise</b>	<i>Mark Stangl</i>	72
<b>Golden Anniversary Team Remembered</b>	<i>Francis Kinlaw</i>	80
<b>Asa W. Smith</b>	<i>Peter Morris</i>	82
<b>Prodigies vs. Alleged Athletics</b>	<i>Bob Tiemann</i>	87
<b>The Battle of the Hatfields and the McCoys</b>	<i>Richard Applegate</i>	88
<b>Beaumont High School in St. Louis</b>	<i>Norm Richards</i>	95
<b>Barney Schultz</b>	<i>John Stahl</i>	97
<b>Cy Young in St. Louis</b>	<i>Jim Rygelski</i>	114
<b>A Note on Statistics</b>	<i>Jim Rygelski</i>	117
<b>My Mother Always Got the Best Seats</b>	<i>Richard Weston</i>	118
<b>Cardinals/Browns Surnames</b>	<i>Terry Sloope</i>	120



## A Note from the Editor

St. Louis was dubbed the Mound City long before the fabulous feats of Bob Gibson and Dizzy Dean, decades before the arrival of Cy Young or Grover Cleveland Alexander, predating even George Washington Bradley. The name is derived from the Indian burial mounds that dotted the area before the arrival of the white man. Most of those mounds are long gone now, replaced, in a way, by another long-cherished community ritual involving the mounds of places known as Sportsman's Park and Busch Stadium. Thanks to the Cardinals' long saga of success and current exalted station, baseball holds as high an esteem in the civic consciousness of St. Louis as it does anywhere in country.

As SABR holds its 37th annual convention in St. Louis, let us take a look at the history of our national pastime in the Mound City. From the early amateur days to the current world championship's defense of their title, that history is vast in scope and rich in texture. A history so broad defies capture, so here we have sought merely to bring a variety of incidents, individuals, and achievements to SABR's attention.

The stories of World Series heroics have been told and retold. They are not to be retold here. The local exploits of Hornsby and Sisler are covered, while we also delve into smaller facets of careers of the Babe, Cy, Mickey, and The Man. This journal looks at less fabled figures from the past as well: the pioneering work of Asa Smith, the journeyman's career of Barney Schultz, the brief stardom of Emmet Heidrick, and the list of graduates from a local high school who made it to the big leagues.

The flamboyant Gussie Busch's tenure in the game and the epic 1940s struggle for supremacy between the Dodgers and Cardinals have come in for special study here, as has Dizzy Dean's iconic (but not all strictly legitimate) 30-win season. The great but forgotten Negro National League champion St. Louis Stars of 1928 are given their due, and the 1957 Redbirds are fondly remembered. You will learn of the very beginning of the Cards-Cubs rivalry in 1875, the crucial weeks of the 1967 pennant race, as well as Don Gutteridge's recollections of the Cardinals, Browns, and others.

Should Curt Flood be in the Hall of Fame? Which club has the best fan support? How important were Big Mac's 70 home runs to his team? SABR members will make their own judgments, of course, but here we have authors who will try to persuade them.

So to those who attend this summer's convention, we say, "Welcome to Baseball Town USA." For all the readers, we hope to inform and entertain you with this small selection from the tapestry of St. Louis baseball history.

— Bob Tiemann  
2007





# "BB"

by Rick Salamon

When Bob Broeg was born on the kitchen table of his family's apartment, it was a difficult birth. In his autobiography he wrote: "When I was born, the doctor said that if I lived, I'd be crazy. Now that's a helluva fine sendoff, isn't it?"

Robert William Broeg (rhymes with plague) was born March 18, 1918, in St. Louis, Missouri. The summer after he turned eight, the St. Louis Cardinals won both their first National League pennant and subsequent World Series. Thus began Bob's love affair with his beloved "Birdies." He had become an avid reader of the sports sections of the then four St. Louis daily newspapers, and this in turn led to his chosen avocation of journalism. As an 18-year-old, he enrolled at the University of Missouri-Columbia and graduated in 1941 with a journalism degree from the nationally recognized School of Journalism at that institution. After a brief stint at the Associated Press, Bob joined the Marines, where he served until the end of World War II. After being discharged in 1945, he began his career at the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* as a sportswriter, where he would be employed for more than 50 years. In 1946, Bob was assigned to by then sports editor and mentor J. Roy Stockton to be the beat writer for the St. Louis Cardinals baseball team, which he would do until he succeeded Stockton as editor following the 1958 baseball season. In addition to his writing, in the 1950s Bob began almost a half-century of being a fixture on KMOX radio in St. Louis. Broeg remained sports editor until 1985, when his title was changed to "Contributing Sports Editor," in which he served until the end of the century, contributing regular columns several times as well as doing special assignment pieces. Concurrently, from 1977 to 1985, he also served as Special Assistant to the Publisher. Due to deteriorating vision and multiple strokes, Bob retired fully from both radio and print journalism in 2001. He did, however, continue to appear frequently as a guest on both radio and television up to his death in 2005.

While the aforementioned certainly represents a highly distinguished career, it barely scratches the surface of who Bob was or what he accomplished during his life.

Beginning in 1946, with his covering the Cardinals on a daily basis, Bob developed a new approach to

sportswriting: rather than just relating a play-by-play description of the game, he began proving sidelights and background information to his game stories. Within a few years this type of writing became de rigueur for sportswriters across the country. To sum up his style, Bob told fellow SABR member Steve Gietschier in a 1995 story Steve did for *The Sporting News*, "The art of it is to be able to write with the integrity and skill that would enable you to retain a rapport with (both) athletes and management without giving either the feeling that you are either pro-boss or pro-player." Broeg added in his autobiography, *Bob Broeg: Memories of a Hall of Fame Sportswriter*, that the typical reader "wants to be entertained more than informed, and informed more than infuriated."

Bob often commented on the good fortune he had in covering some of baseball's most significant, as well as occasionally most bizarre, stories. He spoke of what he considered his two most significant stories: the formation of the Major League Player Pension system in 1946, and the integration of Major League Baseball in 1947. His most bizarre story was undoubtedly Bill Veeck's use of midget Eddie Gaedel in 1951. Broeg himself actually played an integral part in that event himself by arranging to have a photographer on the field to take the famous picture of Gaedel's only major league at-bat. He had been tipped off the night before by Veeck on what was to transpire. His personal favorite moment was covering Bob Gibson's record-setting 17 strikeouts in Game 1 of the 1968 World Series.

Although best remembered for his coverage of the Cardinals and his daily columns in the *Post-Dispatch*, Bob also regularly covered his beloved Missouri Tiger football teams, coached by two legendary coaches and close personal friends, Don Faurot and Dan Devine. Bob also regularly covered both collegiate and professional basketball from the late 1940s through the 1960s. His writing was also not confined to the pages of the *Post-Dispatch*. From the late 1940s and into the 1980s,

**RICK SALAMON** has been a SABR member since 1980 and he is a former SABR board member and National Convention chair. He was a close friend of Bob Broeg.

Bob's audience became national with his being a regular contributor to such publications as *The Sporting News*, the *Saturday Evening Post*, and *Sports* magazine, amongst others. In addition, Bob authored 18 sports books—mostly baseball—which include the definitive work on the history of the St. Louis Cardinals, the biographies of both Stan Musial and Frankie Frisch, *Superstars of Baseball*, as well as *A Century of Missouri Football*.

Those who knew Bob over the years can attest to the fact that despite the outstanding contribution that he made to sports journalism, his greatest legacy was his caring and compassion for others. Literally thousands of people, both the famous and the not so famous, were helped in large ways or small by a helpful word or deed from Bob. The longer one knew him, the more one would encounter people who would attribute their success in life directly to something that Bob had done to help them along the way.

In 1958, while serving as national president of the Baseball Writers Association of America, Bob initiated a winter banquet for the St. Louis Chapter of the Baseball Writers Association. St. Louis, at the time, was one of the few major league cities that did not have such an event. Today, almost 50 years later, St. Louis is one of only a very few cities that still puts on such an event. What makes the St. Louis event unique, however, is the fact that a significant amount of money that is generated from the event goes to a foundation for journalism scholarships.

Ten years later, in 1968, Bob started another program which again would become a St. Louis tradition, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* Scholar-Athlete program. This program annually honors nominees from over 100 St. Louis metro area high schools who combine scholarship with athletic excellence. Hundreds of these students have received money to further their education through this program, sponsored by the *Post-Dispatch*. This program also continues to this day.

For all that he accomplished, Bob received hundreds of honors during his 87 years. Some of the more prestigious include his serving as president of the National Baseball Writers Association (1958); being a recipient of the J.G. Taylor Spink Award and a subsequent honor at Cooperstown (1979); being the only writer selected to serve simultaneously on both the Board of Directors

and the Veterans Committee for the Baseball Hall of Fame; named by the Rockne Foundation as the National Football Writer of the Year (1964); being the only person to receive both the University of Missouri Faculty Alumni Award and the University Journalism Medal; his election to the Sportscasters and Sportswriters Hall of Fame; his election to the National Baseball Congress Hall of Fame; his election to the Missouri Hall

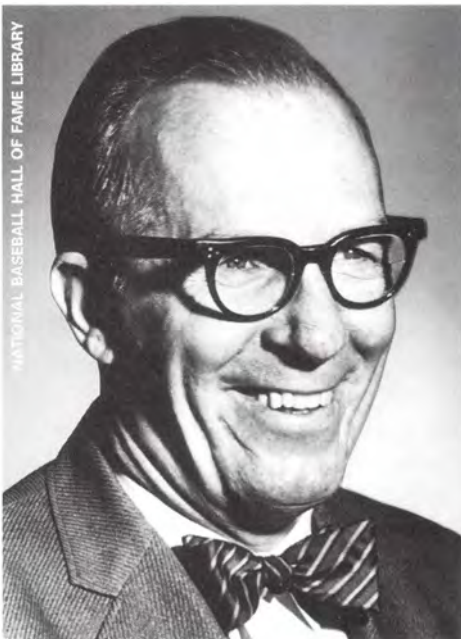
of Fame and subsequent selection to be named a Missouri Sports Legend; his inclusion in the *Dictionary of Literary Biography*, as well as *Who's Who in America*. He also received hundreds of other awards too numerous to mention.

One of Bob's most cherished memories from a personal perspective was the local SABR chapter being named in his honor in 1984. This was only a surprise to Bob, as those who knew him felt the honor was richly deserved. Bob took great joy in being one of the most active members in the local chapter, attending more meetings, perhaps, than almost any member during his lifetime. Known for his ability to recall the most obscure details from baseball's past, Bob was an active participant in the monthly meetings which are held by the Bob Broeg Chapter. He liked nothing more than having a pizza and a few beers while sharing his vast

wealth of information, or debating a point with a local member. Ted Williams once said of him, "You know what I like more than talking a couple of hours of baseball with Bob Broeg? A couple of days."

Despite his numerous accomplishments, Bob did not shy away from self-criticism. He confessed that he had probably worn out as many commas as he had bow ties, for which he was renowned. His use of alliteration and complex sentences flowed as easily for him as casual conversation for most. While he was never being totally satisfied with his work, his many fans and numerous awards over the years testify to his being embraced by the average fan. He came from their ranks, and his writing shows that he never forgot them.

What Bob said a number of times over the years can best sum up how he wanted to be remembered. "He was fair, as in just, not as in mediocre." All who knew him would readily concur. ■



**They keep no records for sportswriters, but surely Broeg has to be a contender for the most career words banged out by a sports columnist. If we're talking word counts, he would have given Webster a run for his money.**

**—Bernie Miklasz, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch***





In Broeg's later years this hat became almost as much a signature as his bow ties.



# Starting a Rivalry

## The First Meeting of St. Louis and Chicago Professional Baseball Teams

by Jim Rygelski

St. Louis and Chicago were fierce economic rivals long before professional baseball teams from those cities opposed each other for the first time in 1875. But that encounter between the National Association's St. Louis Browns and Chicago White Stockings established a battle for bragging rights that continues today with every Cardinals-Cubs showdown.

The "Mound City," as St. Louis was then called, had established superiority from trade well before the Civil War. Chicago, then labeled the "Garden City," had by 1875 recovered from a devastating fire four years before and now threatened to become the Midwest's mercantile center by becoming a railroad hub. The 1870 U.S. Census showed St. Louis with 310,864 residents, about 12,000 more than Chicago. By 1880, Chicago had risen above half a million, about 150,000 more than St. Louis.

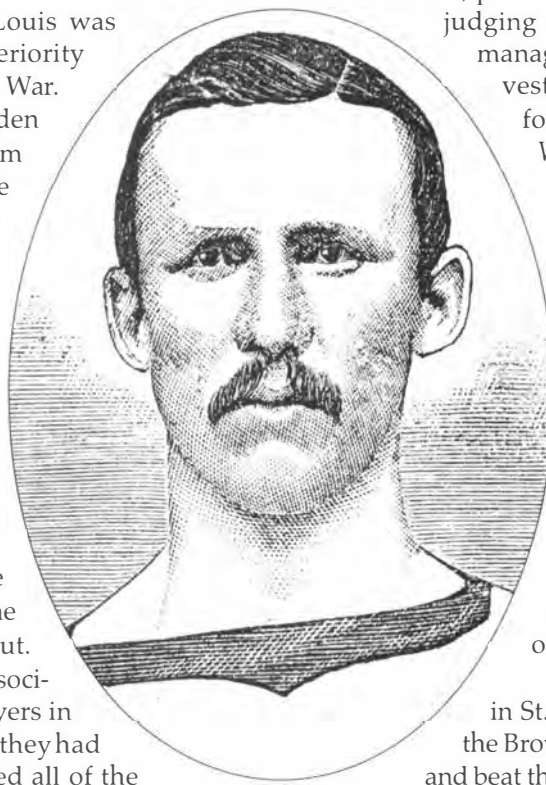
Chicago had been the first of the two to field a professional ball club, the highly successful White Stockings of 1870 and 1871. But the Great Fire wiped that club out. Chicago rejoined the National Association of Professional Baseball Players in 1874. For spring training that year they had traveled to St. Louis and trounced all of the local amateur teams, running up a score of 39-13 against the Red Stockings of St. Louis. Humbled by the defeats, local Missouri businessmen set about to field a professional team to compete in the future.

In the fall a stock company was formed, the best field in town (the Grand Avenue Park) was leased, eastern players were hired, a stocking color was selected, the \$20 admission fee was sent to the National Association, and St. Louis's first professional team, the original Browns, was entered into the 1875 NA pennant race.

Knowing that the major eastern teams (and Chicago) would be coming to St. Louis to play the new team, the local amateur Red Stockings also sent in their \$20 and entered the NA as well. The Reds had no chance of

seriously competing for the pennant, but they did hope to sell some tickets playing the visiting big leaguers on days that the Browns weren't playing.

The Browns, on the other hand, were formed to compete against all comers, including one in particular. Before the season an outside observer, the *New York Times*, put it this way: "The new St. Louis club, judging from the players engaged by the managers and the amount of capital invested, is going to make a good fight for supremacy with its rival, the White Stockings of Chicago. The St. Louis club was not organized for the purpose of contending for the



George Washington Bradley was a rookie in 1875, although the term was unknown back then.

pennant as much as for becoming a permanent and formidable rival of the Chicago club."

The first official professional game in St. Louis came on May 4, 1875, when the Browns traveled to Red Stockings' Park and beat their local foes 15-9. But the first game that really mattered to most fans was the first contest versus the White Stockings, scheduled for May 6. Having just won two games from the Western club in Keokuk, the Chicagoans arrived by train a 7 A.M. on the morning of the game and checked into the elegant Southern Hotel downtown. A reporter for one of St. Louis's afternoon dailies said of the White Stockings in general that they "are absolute giants in personal strength." Another observed that the "the cordial spirit

JIM RYGELSKI is a long-time student of St. Louis baseball, especially in the 19th century. He is the editor of the *St. Louis Review*, a local Catholic weekly.

evinced between the players of the two nines is a pleasant feature (that) will not detract from the rivalry."

The weather was sunny and "a finer day for ball playing could not be desired." A "cool breeze ... did not interfere with the play but invigorated the spectators." The audience was expected to include "the clerk and the knights of medicine, law and trade (who) generally will forget profession and ... aid with their lungs the victory of the Browns."

Two hours before game time, 3,000 fans were already filling the Grand Avenue Park on the city's northwest side. For the contest 8,251 people would pay the 25-cent admission, with almost 2,000 of them paying an extra quarter to sit in the covered grandstand. Another 1,000 or so sat in the uncovered bleachers, while the majority stood behind ropes in foul territory and in deep right field. Park superintendent Gus Solari had the grass "closely shaven, and the field looked as though covered by velvet." "Little defects" in the playing surface were "remedied" just prior to the first pitch at 4:02 P.M.

The nines that met that day were made up mostly of professional veterans. The White Stockings had 30-year-old George Zettlein in the pitchers box (there would be no pitching rubber until 1893), hotheaded but hard-hitting Dick Higham behind the bat, dependable John Glenn at first base, and in left field Paul Hines, who would have a .300 career batting average when he finally retired in 1891. In center field the Whites had Jim Devlin, who also served as their "change pitcher." He would finish the game in the box and go on to become an outstanding pitcher for Louisville in the next two years before being barred for life for taking bribes during Louisville's curious late-season collapse in 1877.

Seven of St. Louis's nine had some National Association experience, headed by captain Dickey Pearce, who had played in the very first games to which admission fees had been charged, the Brooklyn vs. New York all-star games in 1858. Fleet-footed outfielders Lip Pike and Ned Cuthbert were also established stars. The two "rookies" on the squad were third baseman Bill Hague and the incomparable workhorse pitcher George Washington Bradley, both of whom had played for the highly regarded independent Easton (PA) club in 1874.

Captain Pearce won the coin toss and, in the custom of the time, chose to have his team bat last. Taking "a very dead ball," Bradley went to the box as his teammates in their "handsome uniforms of white with brown stockings" took the field.

The game was pretty much decided in the first inning. Higham lined Bradley's first pitch into right for a base hit, went to second on a passed ball, and continued to third when catcher Tom Miller threw wildly past second base. But Higham was thrown out at the plate

when the next man bounced to third. And after Warren White reached on a force-out, Miller threw him out trying to steal second.

In the St. Louis first, leadoff man Cuthbert bunted toward the pitcher and raced safely to first as Zettlein booted the ball. "Cuthie" then scored on a booming two-out triple by Jack Chapman, who crossed the plate himself when Hague ripped a single up the middle.

The two runs in the first were all the Browns really needed in this 10-0 romp, though they added a single run in the second, four in the fourth, two in the sixth, and one in the seventh. Chapman added another triple, and Joe Battin had a three-bagger and two singles. Bradley, meanwhile, held the White Stockings to four hits while walking no one. He fanned two, and the two batters who reached on errors did not hurt him.

A look at the play-by-play newspaper reportage shows the color that writers put into their accounts. One Chicago pop-up was called a "sky rocket." The finest fielding play was made by center fielder Pike, who "running like a deer, made an extraordinary catch of Higham's hard hit a few inches from the ground." And, perhaps pressing with his team down 10-0, Glenn "tried for a home run but popped an easy fly to Hague's hands."

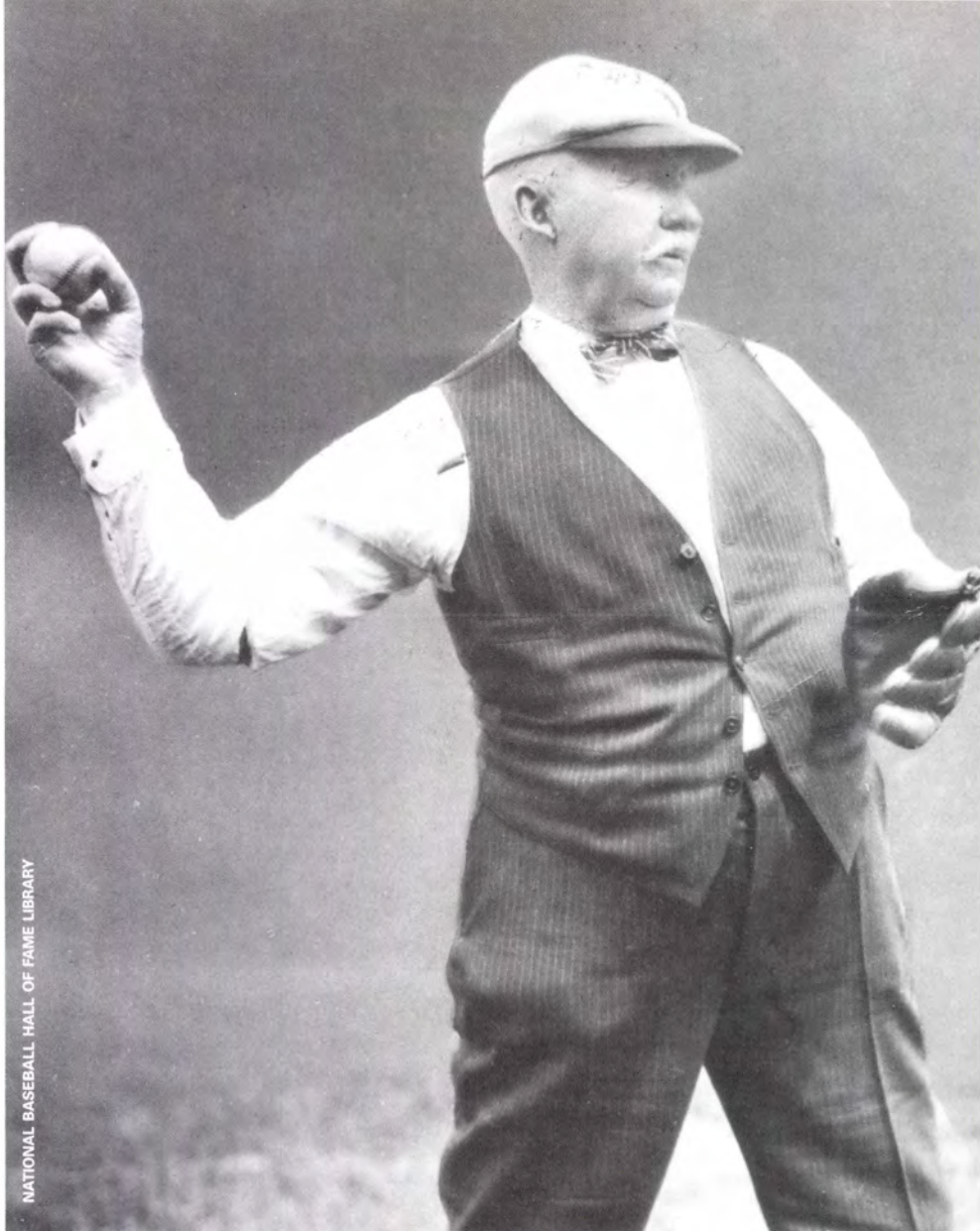
When the game was decided after the White Stockings were retired in the top of the ninth, "the whole assemblage rose to their feet and shouted until they were hoarse.... They kissed, wept and laughed over each other, embraced, shook hands, slapped each other's backs, ran to and fro like mad men." Still, the rules of the time required nine full innings, so the Browns took their turn at bat and went out in order, ending the game.

That night the owners of the St. Louis and Chicago clubs picked up the tab for their players, who jointly attended a performance at the Olympic Theater of the play *Minnie's Luck, or the Ups and Downs of City Life*, described as "John Brongham's latest New York success" and starring the well-known trio of Wallace sisters.

St. Louis's *Globe-Democrat* (a Republican-leaning newspaper) and the *Dispatch* (which backed the Democrats) rarely agreed politically. But both papers proclaimed the Browns' 10-0 triumph the same way in their next editions. A single word—"Chicagoed"—served as the main headline of their game stories, using the term for shutouts that had originated with a famous blanking of the original White Stockings in 1870. The two papers disagreed, however, on the work of umpire Adam Wirth, the *Globe-Democrat* saying it was fair, while the *Dispatch* opined that he was "rather erroneous at times, though not palpably so."

The *Chicago Tribune* reported, "St. Louis to-night is a seventh heaven of happiness," while "Chicago is sorry





An older George Bradley makes a guest appearance.

## G. W. BRADLEY'S RECORD 16 SHUTOUTS

In 1876, his second year with St. Louis, George Washington Bradley established a major league record that has been tied but never broken, pitching 16 shutout victories, all complete games. Bradley had one advantage that year that others have not had since: in 1876 the new National League allowed the home team to supply the ball. The St. Louis Browns were a team that relied on pitching and defense, so they usually opted for a very "dead" ball, i.e., one that was soft and

difficult to hit with authority. Eleven of Brad's shutouts came at home, but his five road shutouts were enough to tie for the league lead in that category. And he led the league in fewest runs allowed per game and fewest earned runs allowed per game. The Browns played 64 league games over a span of 163 days, and Bradley pitched them all. The team also played numerous exhibition games on "off days," but "change pitcher" Joe Blong hurled in many of those.

## GEORGE W BRADLEY'S 16 SHUTOUTS IN 1876

G No.	Date	Opponent	Site	Score	IP	H	R	BB	SO	BE	LOB	Catcher
5	May 5	Chicago	St. Louis	W 1-0	9	2	0	1	1	2	5	Clapp
7	May 9	Louisville	St. Louis	W 5-0	9	2	0	0	6	0	1	Clapp
8	May 11	Louisville	St. Louis	W 3-0	9	7	0	0	4	2	7	Clapp
9	May 13	Cincinnati	St. Louis	W 11-0	9	2	0	1	5	1	2	Clapp
14	May 25	Mutual	Brooklyn	W 2-0	9	5	0	0	2	2	5	Clapp
17	June 1	Athletic	Phila.	W 17-0	9	3	0	0	2	3	6	Clapp
26	June 22	Athletic	St. Louis	W 5-0	9	4	0	0	1	1	3	McGeary
29	June 29	Mutual	St. Louis	W 8-0	9	3	0	0	2	1	2	Clapp
33	July 11	Hartford	St. Louis	W 2-0	9	4	0	0	1	1	5	Clapp
34	July 13	Hartford	St. Louis	W 3-0	9	5	0	0	0	2	5	Clapp
35	July 15	Hartford	St. Louis	W 2-0	9	0	0	1	1	3	3	Clapp
41	July 29	Louisville	St. Louis	W 7-0	9	1	0	1	0	1	1	Clapp
43	August 3	Cincinnati	Cincinnati	W 10-0	9	2	0	2	0	6	6	Clapp
44	August 8	Louisville	Louisville	W 3-0	9	1	0	0	4	2	3	Clapp
48	August 17	Chicago	St. Louis	W 3-0	9	1	0	1	2	0	1	Clapp
53	Sept 5	Mutual	Brooklyn	W 9-0	9	4	0	1	--	1	6	Clapp

## ST. LOUIS PLAYED 64 CHAMPIONSHIP GAMES IN 1876.

GP	CG	W	L	Pct	IP	H	R	BB	SO	ER	ERA	WP
64	63	45	19	.703	573	470	229	38	103	78	1.23	34

G	AB	R	H	XBH	RBI	BA	PO	A	E	FA
64	265	29	66	7-6-0	28	.249	80	87	12	.919

Not surprisingly, Bradley was backed by fine defense. As a team, St. Louis led the league in fielding average and in fewest errors made. In 1876 nearly all players fielded with bare hands. This included catchers, who were also barefaced. Their only equipment widely used was the catcher's mouthpiece. So the pitcher had to have confidence in his catcher to use his best fastballs. Bradley's primary backstop in 1876 was John Clapp, who caught all but three of the 64 league games, including 15 of the 16 shutouts. Clapp and Bradley worked beautifully together. After they beat the Mutuals 9-0 on September 5, Henry Chadwick in the *New York Clipper* wrote admiringly of

"the play of Bradley and Clapp in their positions being up to the highest mark." He further explained, "The Mutuals could do nothing with Bradley's pitching, he playing his points on them almost as he pleased; and his rapid delivery, aided by Clapp's quick and accurate returns, non-plussed the Mutuals, strike after strike being called, owing to their lack of preparation to meet the fair balls sent in."

Bradley's career lasted another nine years, but he never enjoyed anything close to the domination he showed in his record-setting 1876 season.





## THURSDAY, MAY 6, 1875, AT THE GRAND AVENUE PARK, ST. LOUIS

### CHICAGO WHITE STOCKINGS

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Higham, c-rf8	4	0	1	0	0	0	7	1	0
Hastings, rf-c8	4	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
White, 3b	4	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Devlin, cf-p8	4	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0
Hines, lf	3	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0
Keerl, 2b	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	5	1
Peters, ss	3	0	0	0	0	1	0	5	1
Glenn, 1b-cf8	3	0	0	0	0	1	9	0	1
Zettlein, p-1b8	3	0	1	0	0	0	6	1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>5</b>

### ST. LOUIS BROWN STOCKINGS

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Cuthbert, lf	5	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0
Pearce, ss	5	1	1	2	0	0	0	2	1
Pike, cf	5	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0
Chapman, rf	5	2	2	2	0	0	1	0	0
Hague, 3b	5	0	1	1	0	0	3	4	0
Bradley, p	5	0	0	0	0	1	2	3	0
Battin, 2b	5	1	3	0	0	0	5	2	0
Dehman, 1b	5	2	3	1	0	1	12	0	1
Miller, c	4	1	1	0	0	0	2	4	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>3</b>

### LINE SCORE

Chicago	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0 = 0
St. Louis	2	1	0	4	0	2	1	0	0 = 10

	IP	H	R	ER	BB	SO	WP	AB
Zettlein (L 2-1)	7	13	10	5	0	2	0	38
Devlin	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	6
Bradley (W 2-0)	9	4	0	0	0	2	0	31

Reached on Error: Chicago 2, St. Louis 5

Left on Base: Chicago 4, St. Louis 7

Two-Base Hit: Pearce

Three-base Hits: Chapman 2, Battin

Stolen Base: Cuthbert

Caught Stealing: White

Umpire: Adam Wirth

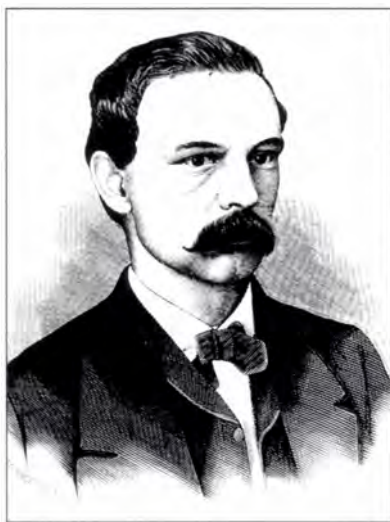
Passed Ball: Miller

Time: 2 hours

Paid Attendance: 8,251



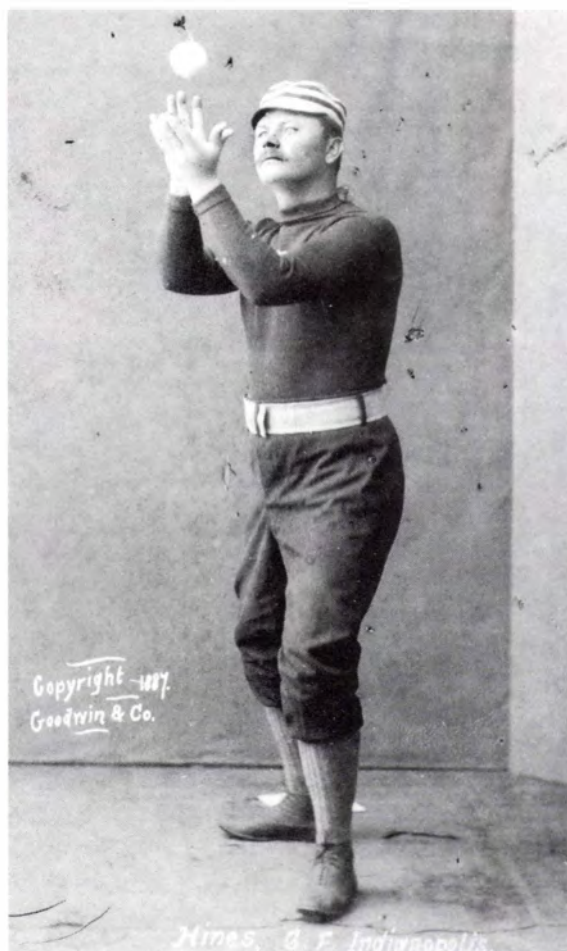
◀ The 1876 St. Louis Brown Stockings. Bradley is in the middle holding a ball.



Brown Stocking Shortstop,  
Dickey Pearce.

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

Chicago outfielder, Paul Hines.



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

she was ever built." But the partisan St. Louis papers did not gloat. The *Globe-Democrat* observed "The Whites take their defeat like men and the Browns wore their hard-earned laurels modestly." It also said this about the fans' conduct: "The boisterous and unmanly partisans of the Browns present lost no occasion...to jeer at Chicago, but they were very few in numbers and were hissed at by all having the welfare of the game at heart. It should be stated here that the most cordial relations exist between the officers and players of both organizations, and it is hoped that this state of affairs will be perpetuated."

It remains for the current Cardinals and Cubs fans to demonstrate whether it still is.

The Browns would triumph over the White Stockings again two days later, 4-3, before a paying crowd of

8,728, the largest of the NA season. The two rivals would split the season series five games to five with the home team winning every game. An extra game was then played on October 9 to determine "The Championship of the West." It was won by Chicago in St. Louis, 7-1.

The baseball rivalry was established in 1875. There were some vacancies in the 19th century during St. Louis's absences from the National League, and Chicago's one-sided domination in the first decades of the 20th century made the competition decidedly uneven. But it now seems to be an even proposition going into each season and every single time the Cardinals and Cubs meet. ■

# The Case for Curt Flood

## Why He Should Be in Baseball's Hall of Fame

by David L. Snyder and Michael K. Zitelli

"I lost money, coaching jobs, a shot at the Hall of Fame."

– Curt Flood

It has been 10 years since his death, and with SABR's 37th Annual Conference being held in the city where he skillfully patrolled center field for so many years, it would have been poetic justice had Curt Flood been elected to the Baseball Hall of Fame this year. Numerous articles advocating in favor of Flood's admission to the Hall have recently been published, as well as two newly released books that explored the complexities of the man who challenged baseball's reserve system. Despite the appropriateness of the timing, and the swirl of publicity in support of his election to the Hall of Fame, Flood received only 14 votes from the Veterans Committee in 2007, representing a mere 17.1% of the voting members. Seventy-five percent is needed for election. Flood finished a distant 12th among the 27 candidates on the Players Ballot. In fact, in the last three consecutive Veterans Committee elections, none of the eligible candidates received the necessary percentage of votes to be inducted into the Hall of Fame, underscoring the need for revisions to the rules for selection.

The major impediment to Flood's election to the Hall of Fame has been that he has not been placed on the appropriate ballot. Under the Committee on Baseball Veterans Rules, there are two ballots that someone like Flood might be eligible for. The first is the Players Ballot. To be eligible for the this ballot, a major league player must have competed in any portion of at least 10 championship seasons, and must have been retired for at least 21 years. Flood played for 15 years and retired in 1971. Since he was on the Players Ballot in 2007, he would not be eligible to appear on that ballot again until 2009.

The second ballot that Flood could be placed on is the Composite Ballot, and in fact, that is arguably the more appropriate ballot given his overall contribution to the game. However, the Composite Ballot only applies to "managers, executives and umpires," and Flood never served in any of those capacities. Nevertheless, the official web site of the National Baseball Hall of Fame and Museum repeatedly refers to the category of "executives and pioneers." This clearly indicates that the intent was to include in the category of

"baseball executives" individuals who revolutionized baseball by initiating major structural changes to the game. When asked if Flood should be in the Hall of Fame, Brad Snyder, author of *A Well-Paid Slave*, stated in an interview that he thought Flood would not have been far off from Hall of Fame numbers had he been able to finish his career as a player. Snyder added, "I think he [Flood] should have gotten in for his pioneering role."

Also, it is important to note that Flood did, in fact, serve as an executive, albeit not in Major League Baseball. He performed a stint as commissioner of the Senior Professional Baseball Association in 1989 and 1990. However, clearly his major role as a contributor was as a pioneer who heralded the era of free agency in the major leagues.

Rule 6(C) of the Committee on Baseball Veterans Rules states, "Those whose careers entailed involvement as both players and managers/executives/umpires will be considered for their overall contribution to the game of Baseball; however, the specific category in which such individuals shall be considered will be determined by the role in which they were the most prominent. In those instances when a candidate is prominent as both a player and a manager, executive or umpire, the BBWAA Screening Committee shall determine that individual's candidacy as either a player (Players Ballot), or as a manager, executive or umpire (Composite Ballot)."

Rule 6 (C) states "Candidates may only appear on one ballot per election." If Flood is not elected as a player

---

**DAVID SNYDER** is an associate professor in the Department of Sport Management at the State University of New York College at Cortland. He currently serves as a member of the editorial board for the *International Journal of Sports Marketing and Sponsorship* and he is the Editor-in-Chief of *Asian Baseball Newsletter* for SABR. David and his wife Mari celebrated the birth of their first son, Gehrig, on December 8, 2003.

**MIKE ZITELLI** is an undergraduate student in the sport management program at the State University of New York College at Cortland where he also minors in economics. He is currently working in Port St. Lucie, Florida with the New York Mets High-A affiliate.



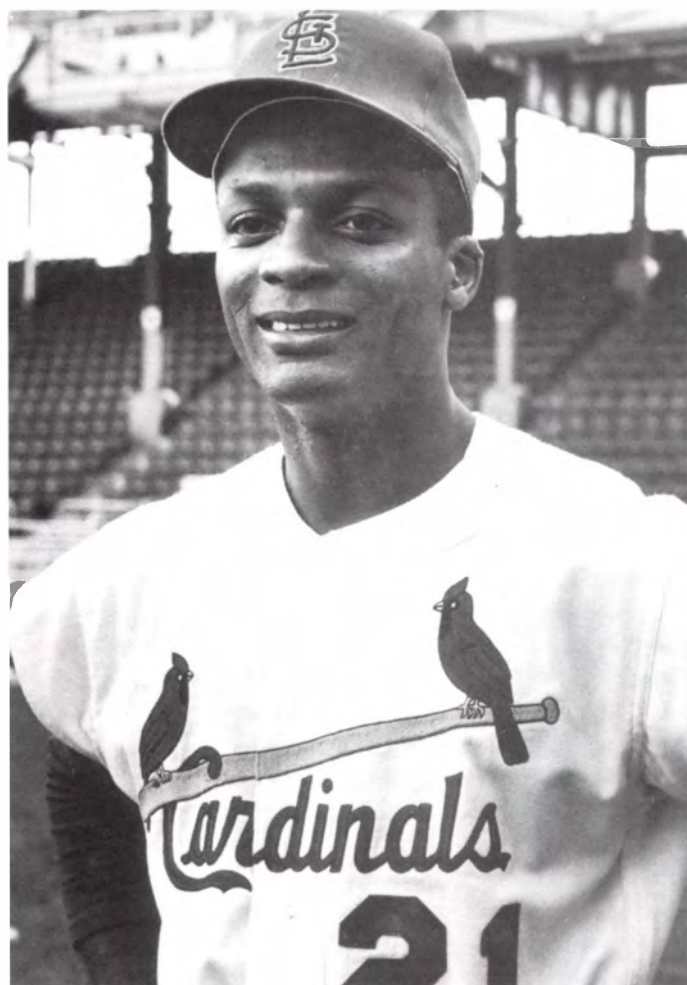
in 2009, he would have to wait until 2011 to be put on the Composite Ballot, since election of players whose careers included involvement as managers, executives and umpires only occurs every four years, and such an election just took place in 2007.

Assuming that Flood is eligible to be on both ballots, should he be on the Players Ballot, or was his more prominent role as a pioneer of the game, making it more fitting for him to appear on the Composite Ballot? Let's examine the merits of Flood's eligibility as a player first.

In the field, Flood was widely regarded as the pre-eminent center fielder of his generation, and most experts rank him as one of the greatest fielding outfielders in the history of the game. Even his nemesis, Bowie Kuhn, commented that Flood's very initials seemed to suggest the position he was destined to play. He won seven Gold Gloves in the 1960s, and even though his career was cut short, only 11 outfielders have won more gold gloves than Flood. In 1968, *Sports Illustrated's* cover story declared Flood to be "baseball's best centerfielder." This was a bold statement considering that Willie Mays, Paul Blair, Tommie Agee, and Willie Davis, among others, were playing the same position at that time. Bill James rated Flood as the best defensive outfielder in baseball history by the Win Shares method, and in terms of range factors as compared to league norms, James rates Flood as the eighth best outfielder in history. The significance of the position of center field only magnifies Flood's value to his team as a fielder.

As a hitter, Flood had a career batting average of .293, and he consistently batted around .300 during the 1960s, collecting more than 200 hits in a season on two occasions. This was a significant accomplishment given that the 1960s were infamous for deflated offensive statistics. According to Bill James, rule changes prior to the 1963 season increased the size of the strike zone, resulting in a 12% drop in home runs in 1963. Batting averages dipped by 12 points that year. These numbers continued to decline as the 1960s progressed. James also notes that the height and slope of pitching mounds were not regularly checked until 1969, and many stadiums were alleged to have pitching mounds that were higher than the rules allowed, giving a tremendous advantage to power pitchers. James also points to the stadium architecture, the increased number of night games, permitting advertisements in center field, and innovations in fielders equipment as contributing factors that led the 1960s to be one of the leanest offensive decades in the history of Major League Baseball. Flood excelled at the plate despite these impediments.

Another important consideration that is not generally brought up in evaluating Flood's ability as a hitter



Curt Flood was a key member of three Cardinal pennant winners.

is the fact that Flood hit second in the lineup behind one of the premier base stealers of his generation, Lou Brock. This meant that Flood was often hitting late in the count, because he had to take pitches to provide Brock the opportunity to steal. In addition, Flood had excellent bat control and regularly sacrificed himself by hitting behind the runner to enable Brock to advance into scoring position. In general, batters who hit second in the lineup tend to be devalued in terms of their offensive contributions. This was particularly true in Flood's case. He did not get as much credit as a batter because he was not a power hitter and he did not produce the gaudy offensive statistics of some of his peers, like Hank Aaron, Willie Mays, and Roberto Clemente.

As an overall player, Flood was outstanding. Beyond the mere statistics, Flood was an impact player. In all fairness, he could not dominate a game the same way that Mays, Clemente, and Aaron could, but Flood was a three-time All-Star, and clearly one of the star players of his era. He was a recognized leader in the clubhouse, and was named co-captain of the Cardinals

along with Tim McCarver. A proven winner, Flood helped lead the Cardinals of the 1960s to three National League pennants and two World Series championships.

Should Curt Flood be elected to the Hall of Fame as a player? Some detractors emphasize that because his career ended prematurely, it would be inappropriate to speculate about what he might have accomplished had he kept playing. But the fact remains, he was a great player. As John Brattain illustrated in his article "Hall of Fame Intangibles," Flood's career compares very favorably to his former teammate, Hall of Famer Lou Brock. Granted, as a player, Flood is a borderline candidate. Still, a legitimate case can be made in support of his election to the Hall of Fame on that basis.

Just as he had sacrificed himself at the plate, Flood sacrificed himself for baseball, and his selfless acts propelled the game into the modern era. He was a martyr in the truest sense of the word, for he clearly knew what he was getting into when he challenged the establishment. Prior to Flood's decision to challenge the reserve clause, former Major League Baseball Players' Association executive director Marvin Miller warned Flood of the consequences of his actions. Miller later recalled, "So we could win the case for all future players, and you could get zero. And that's where he [Flood] showed his class. He said, 'O.K. I accept that. This has to be done.'"

Many people have a misperception regarding Flood's motives in refusing the trade to the Phillies. Flood was not seeking more money by holding out. In fact, had he accepted the trade to Philadelphia, Flood would have been one of the highest-paid players in the game at that time. What Flood was fighting for was the right of self-determination, the ability to have some kind of say in whether he stayed where he was or was traded to another team.

Flood, a self-proclaimed "child of the sixties," presented a stark contrast when compared with his antagonist in the battle over free agency, staunch traditionalist commissioner Bowie Kuhn. For a black player to declare, "I do not feel that I am a piece of property to be bought and sold irrespective of my wishes," carried enormous social resonance given the times. Curt Flood was a cultural icon like Rosa Parks, who came to embody a concept that extended beyond his personal fight for free agent status.

Some commentators, including Bill James, have suggested that Flood's place in history has been distorted since it was not his antitrust case that led to free agency in baseball, and that Flood has come to mean more as a symbol than what he actually was in real life. While it is true that baseball achieved free agency through arbitration in the Messersmith and McNally case, and not through Flood's antitrust lawsuit, the

impact of Flood's stand cannot be minimized. Flood's lawsuit helped galvanize the players union and generated public awareness of the inequities that existed between owners and players in Major League Baseball, setting the stage for the change that was to occur a few short years later. As former major leaguer Steve Garvey noted, "His [Flood's] case got to the Supreme Court, and although he didn't win, it made the owners think, and it made the union and the association more of a player." Flood's stand helped promote solidarity within the union, and forever changed the power structure within Major League Baseball.

For his contributions as a player and a pioneer of the game, Curt Flood should be inducted into the Baseball Hall of Fame. To facilitate this, the following recommendations are made:

1. For purposes of clarity, it would be beneficial for the Rules Committee to amend the list of candidates who are eligible for selection to the Hall of Fame from the Composite Ballot to include "executives and pioneers." If the language were modified to encompass pioneers under "baseball executives," then Flood would certainly be a legitimate candidate under that category.
2. Under Rule 6(C), if Flood were placed on the Composite Ballot for 2011, that would mean that both his career as a player and as a pioneer could be taken into consideration in evaluating his overall contribution to the game. Since he received 10 votes while on the Players Ballot in 2005, and 14 votes this year, it is logical to assume that he might reach the amount needed for election to the Hall of Fame if those figures were augmented with the votes he would gain based upon his role as a pioneer of the sport.
3. Instead of having the members vote by mail every two years, or every four years in the case of managers, umpires, and executives, have a secret ballot conducted each year at the Hall of Fame induction ceremony. This would enable members to share opinions with each other about the merits of the eligible candidates under consideration, and would increase the opportunities for selection by the Veterans Committee.

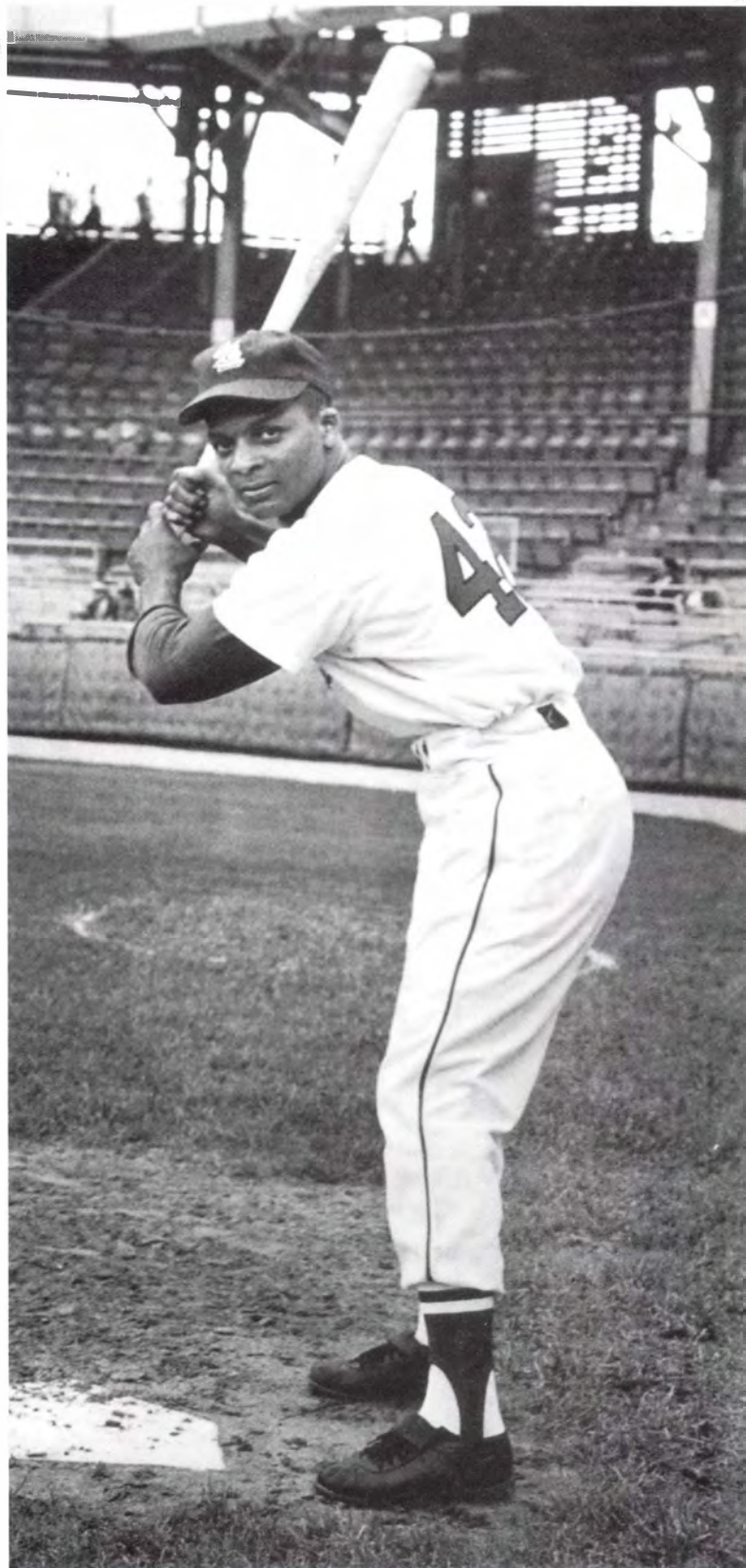


4. Separate the eligible candidates into the eras, and have them voted on by their contemporaries. This way, the members of the committee would have firsthand knowledge of those they are voting for.
5. A lobby needs to be created in support of Flood's induction to the Hall of Fame. As Bill Fletcher pointed out in his article "Curt Flood: Ten Years Later and No Closer to the Hall of Fame," this lobby should include the Major League Baseball Players Association and activist groups like the NAACP, the Coalition of Black Trade Unionists, and the Black Radical Congress. Even more important, awareness needs to be generated among those involved in the voting process. SABR is the ideal vehicle for initiating such awareness.

Despite his self-sacrifice for their benefit, no active major leaguers attended Flood's funeral in 1997. It is also astounding that of the 10 most influential sports figures of the 20th century as determined by *Time* magazine, Curt Flood is the only one who is not a member of his sport's hall of fame. Ironically, while Flood was a very principled man who fought against the injustice of an entrenched system, few have stood up against the injustice of Flood's exclusion from the Baseball Hall of Fame. Flood gave up his career fighting for others. The time has come for others to fight for him. ■

Flood was used primarily as a leadoff man in his early years as a Cardinal starter. After a leg injury in May of 1965, he came back batting third or fourth before settling into the number two spot in the order in September. He stayed there most of the rest of his career, although he often batted third against lefthanders.

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



## REFERENCES

- (n.d.). Committee on Baseball Veterans Rules.  
[www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers\\_and\\_honorees/veterans/rules](http://www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers_and_honorees/veterans/rules)
- Anderson, Dave. "Another Blank Slate: Changing how veterans vote would benefit Hall of Fame." *New York Times*, February 28, 2007.
- Belth, Alex. *Stepping Up: The story of Curt Flood and his fight for baseball players' rights*. New York: Persea Books, Inc., 2006.
- Bialik, Carl. "Curt Flood's Tragic Fight" *Golf Magazine*, December 4, 2006.
- Brainy Quote (n.d.). [www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/c/curt\\_flood.html](http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/c/curt_flood.html)
- Brittain, John. Hall of Fame intangibles. *The Hardball Times*, September 25, 2005.
- Chass, Murray. "Curt Flood: Baseball's Forgotten Pioneer." In J. Kuenster (Ed.), *The best of Baseball Digest* (pp. 192-195). Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, Publisher, 2006.
- Coppernoll, Todd. *Hall of Fame trial – Curt Flood*. Brewerfan.net, September 25, 2005.
- Fletcher, Bill Jr. *Curt Flood: Ten years later and no closer to the Hall of Fame*. New America Media, December 16, 2006.
- [http://news.newamericamedia.org/news/view\\_article.html?article\\_id=d807633ec05c240b83](http://news.newamericamedia.org/news/view_article.html?article_id=d807633ec05c240b83)
- Flood, Curt. *The Way it Is*. New York: Trident Press, 1971.
- James, Bill. *The new Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract* (2nd ed.). New York: Free Press, 2001.
- Kuhn, Bowie. *Hardball: The education of a Baseball Commissioner*. New York: Times Books, 1987.
- Lederer, Rich. *Curt Flood: Between the Lines*, April 15, 2006.  
[http://baseballanalysts.com/archives/2006/04/curt\\_flood\\_betw.php](http://baseballanalysts.com/archives/2006/04/curt_flood_betw.php)
- Leggett, William. "Curt Flood of St. Louis: Baseball's best centerfielder." *Sports Illustrated*, 29(8), Cover, August 19, 1968.
- Leshanski, Jonathan. What every baseball fan should know: "The Curt Flood case Parts 1 - 4." At Home Plate, May 28, 2003. [www.athomeplate.com/flood.shtml](http://www.athomeplate.com/flood.shtml)
- McClean, Tony. "The plight of Curt Flood." Black Athlete Sports Network, February 11, 2005.  
[www.blackathlete.net/artman/publish/printer\\_407.shtml](http://www.blackathlete.net/artman/publish/printer_407.shtml)
- National Baseball Hall of Fame and Museum (2007, February 27).
- Veteran's Committee election results for 2007: Living Hall of Famers, Frick and Spink winners, voted on 42 candidates. [www.baseballhalloffame.org/news/2007/07027b.htm](http://www.baseballhalloffame.org/news/2007/07027b.htm)
- National Baseball Hall of Fame and Museum (n.d.). Hall of Famer lists, from [www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers\\_and\\_honorees/lists/index.htm](http://www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers_and_honorees/lists/index.htm)
- National Baseball Hall of Fame and Museum (n.d.). Hall of Famers, from [www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers\\_and\\_honorees/index.htm](http://www.baseballhalloffame.org/hofers_and_honorees/index.htm)
- Samad, Anthony A. With Ozzie in, now induct Curt Flood. The Final Call (Online Edition), August 13, 2002. [www.finalcall.com/perspectives/curt\\_flood08-13-2002.htm](http://www.finalcall.com/perspectives/curt_flood08-13-2002.htm)
- Snyder, Brad. *A Well-paid Slave: Curt Flood's fight for free agency in professional sports* (1st ed.). New York: Viking Books, 2006.
- Strom, Mike. ESPN SportsCentury: 10 most influential figures, May 23, 1999.
- Curt Flood: Player statistics. [www.baseball-reference.com/f/floodcu01.shtml](http://www.baseball-reference.com/f/floodcu01.shtml)
- baseball-reference.com (n.d.). Senior Professional Baseball Association., [www.baseball-reference.com/bullpen/S\\_Professional\\_Baseball\\_Association](http://www.baseball-reference.com/bullpen/S_Professional_Baseball_Association)

# Don Gutteridge

## A Man Who Was Always in the Right Place

*by David W. Anderson*

**D**on Gutteridge has had a wonderful life. He has been married to his wife for 72 years. His son Don Junior has been successful, and his grandchildren have provided him with enjoyment and some great-grand-daughters. In the off-season he did things to, as he put it, “put meat on the table.” He taught school, sold cars, worked on the railroad and other things, but the thing that he is proud of is simple and something many of us would have wanted to say, “I always wanted to be a ballplayer.”

He was born on the June 19, 1912. Growing up, he would, as he said, “bribe” his brothers to play ball and was a mascot on one of the railroad teams in Pittsburg, Kansas. He began playing in 1928, beginning a career that spanned seven decades in semi-pro, minor, and major leagues, and coaching and managing in both the minor and major leagues.

During his 12-year career he hit .256 with 1,075 hits and 39 home runs. He made his debut in late 1936 for the St. Louis Cardinals. He appeared in 23 games and hit .319. He remained in the big leagues until 1948.

There was no high school baseball for Gutteridge so he worked as a baseball mascot until 1928 and played with a team that promoted the Grandview, Kansas, railroad. Don’s father worked on the railroad as a foreman. There was togetherness in the relationship with his father, which helped him a great deal.

In 1932 he got his break. Joe Becker, a scout for Brooklyn, told him if he wanted to play, he could get a spot at third base for a Lincoln, Nebraska, team. Gutteridge got a pass from his father and began his career that lasted two years in the Nebraska State League.

This was during the Great Depression, and times were tough. Gutteridge and others were making \$50 a month, and they were glad to have work, but it was getting financially troublesome for the Nebraska State League.

At the close of the 1933 season, Branch Rickey came calling and he had an offer. Mr. Rickey, who always wanted ballplayers, offered \$2,000 dollars for eight players. Don Gutteridge was one of them. It turned out to be his big break.

Gutteridge reported to the big camp in 1934, but spent the next three seasons in Columbus in the Triple-A league. In September 1936, he came up to the Cardinals and caught on with the big club. He hit .319 and the next year he became a regular on the Cardinals.

He became a member of the Gas House Gang. Gutteridge said, “I wanted to be like Pepper Martin.” Martin himself said, in Gutteridge’s words, “Leave this kid alone, I can go play the outfield.” Of course Gutteridge returned the compliment saying, “I wanted to be like Pepper Martin.”

What happened was Gutteridge became friends with Martin and Dizzy Dean. There wasn’t a dull moment with those two. They played tricks on each other, and played good baseball. Even though the Cardinals failed to reach the World Series while he was with the club, Gutteridge played well and stuck up for his teammates. Dean often antagonized other teams and at least on six occasions got into fights, Gutteridge would lend a hand and, “put it this way, when Dean got into a fight, I got hit in all of them.”

Baseball during the Great Depression was competitive. Gutteridge said, “You look around and know someone could get your job.” You played and performed because if you didn’t, someone would be more than willing to take your place. To Gutteridge, it was personal. He said, “I played for the love of the game.”

When World War II broke out, Gutteridge tried to enlist in the Armed Forces three times. He was declared 4-F, not fit for service, each time. As he put it, he would have fallen apart if he had been let into the Armed Forces. His knees were his downfall.

In 1942, he became a member of the St. Louis Browns and would get into his first World Series in 1944. He called the Browns a “bunch of raggedy assed guys, no college education. They just loved to play baseball.”

---

**DAVID W. ANDERSON** has been a SABR member since the mid-1980s. He is a member of the Deadball Committee and wrote *More Than Merkle*, published in 2000. His wife Judy assisted with editing this article.



During this time the Cardinals were a dominant team. From 1940 through 1949, they won four pennants, winning three World Series, and never finished lower than second place. But Gutteridge was now with the Browns, a team that always was in second place to the Cardinals in St. Louis.

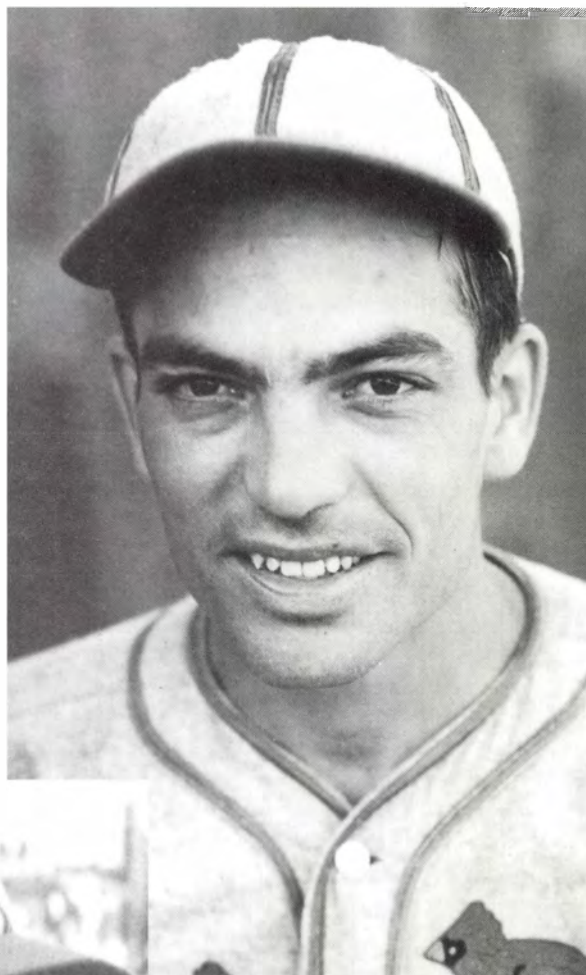
But in 1944 the Browns won the pennant. They won it with an unlikely bunch of players. The manager was Luke Sewell, and as Gutteridge put it, "He was always an optimist...if we lost four or five games in a row he'd always say we can we win the next four or five games."

Gutteridge was at second base, and he had a valuable shortstop, Junior Stephens. Gutteridge says if he had played in New York City, "He would have been in the Hall of Fame in a minute." For Gutteridge, it was a pleasure to play with Stephens on defense, and he made his job easier at second base.

Another ballplayer he ran with was Gus Mancuso, a catcher who had been discharged from the paratroopers because he had hurt his neck. When he returned to the ball field, he discovered that if he had to chase a foul ball, he would lose his sense of balance. As a result, George McQuinn at first base or third baseman Mark Christman would have to try to get the ball because Mancuso often times could not get to the ball.

Another problem with the Browns was you did not know whom you would take

Four days after his Cardinal debut on September 11, 1936, Don hit a triple against the Dodgers and then stole home.



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

Gutteridge often defended Dizzy Dean, who baited opposing ballplayers. He got this black eye trying to break up a fight between Dean and the Giants' Jimmy Ripple on May 19, 1937.



the field with. Denny Galehouse, a pitcher, could play only at certain times and if the Browns were out of town, it was tough to use him. Chet Laabs could only play on Sundays because of his military commitments.

The Browns fought hard to win the pennant. They held on to win by a game over the Detroit Tigers, but they lost the Series to the Cardinals four games to two.

In 1946, Don Gutteridge became manager of the Toledo Mud Hens, a Boston Red Sox farm club at the time. He was settling into his position when the word came. Second baseman Bobby Doerr had a broken thumb, and Gutteridge was named as his replacement. He stayed with the Red Sox through 1947. He concluded his active career with Pittsburgh with four games in 1948.

Summing up his 12-year career, Gutteridge played on three distinctive teams that were so different in his experience. "The Cardinals were rough and tumble. They would fight you today and love you tomorrow. The Browns were a ragtag pickup team, while the Red Sox were college types and they didn't fight."

He began working with Al Lopez in 1948. He began his coaching career with Lopez and would work with him for most of the rest of his career in the major leagues. Lopez needed a third baseman to play for Indianapolis, and Gutteridge was the man. They won the pennant and went on to win the Little World Series from Montreal.

In 1949 through 1951 he was a player-coach for Indianapolis. In 1951 the team became a Cleveland farm club, and in 1952 he went to manage in Colorado Springs. It was with the White Sox, and it was a commitment that would last through 1970.

Frank Lane, then general manager of the White Sox, wanted Gutteridge to manage what Lane called "his young kids." Gutteridge managed the team for two years. They were near the top of their league, losing in 1952 on the last day of the season; then in 1953 they won on the last day of the season.

In 1954 he went to Memphis as manager, and in 1955 he became the first base coach for the White Sox. He was teamed up with Ray Berres, John Cooney, and Tony Cuccinello. It was a matchup that lasted for 15 years. But it wasn't easy as it could have been.

At the end of 1955, Marty Marion, the White Sox manager, told his staff to come back for 1956. But there was a problem. Marion was fired within weeks of his announcement. As Gutteridge said, "My wife and I were drinking coffee when we heard that Marion had been fired. I asked, what the hell are we going to do."

Later that morning, Lane called and told him not to worry. Two days later, he received a phone call. It was from Al Lopez, the new manager of the White Sox, who said that all of the coaches could come back and he wanted them back.

Gutteridge said the combination of Lopez, Cooney, Berres, Cuccinello, and himself, "were the envy of all big league coaches." They worked together for almost 15 years. They would eat together, they worked on strategies, and as Gutteridge said, "these were good years."

Lopez had put together an excellent coaching staff. Lopez finished no lower than second place in the first nine seasons with Cleveland and Chicago. He won two pennants, but never won a World Series. But he always commanded respect. Dick Donovan said it best, "Lopez was the best manager I ever played for. In fact, he was the best manager in baseball all during my career." Gutteridge added, "Lopez was a great manager. He was always ahead of his game, and he never raised his voice."

Lopez ran the ball club. John Cooney was his bench coach. Tony Cuccinello was third base coach, and Gutteridge was the infield coach and coached first base. Ray Berres rounded out the staff as pitching coach. Gutteridge called Berres the "best I ever seen" in working with pitchers.

The culmination of Gutteridge's career came in 1959, when the White Sox won their first pennant in 40 years. The first Mayor Daley, Richard Joseph, a longtime Sox fan, set off the air raid sirens to honor the Sox. The problem was, some folks thought it was the beginning of World War III and not the Sox winning the pennant.

The Sox lost to the Los Angeles Dodgers, 4-2, but for fans of the White Sox, and I am one of them, it was a special season. During that year we saw four members of the Hall of Fame: Lopez, Nelson Fox, Luis Aparicio, and Early Wynn.

Fox was a guy, according to Gutteridge, that made himself into a ball player. Gutteridge put it this way, "Fox did not have a good arm, he had no power, but he could beat you in many ways." The thing that stuck into Gutteridge's mind was the fact that Fox became a great bunter and in one year had 42 bunts for base hits. In preparing for games, Gutteridge would hit ground balls to Fox, taking the balls from the left and right and some right at him.

Aparicio was one of Gutteridge's favorites. He said, "I never saw him make a mistake." An excellent base runner and great with a glove, Gutteridge said he could have stolen many more bases, but "when we got a couple of runs ahead, we wouldn't steal because the pitchers would knock you down." By the time Maury Wills, Lou Brock, and Rickey Henderson came along, the game had changed.

Gutteridge also revealed the way the White Sox covered balls hit into the outfield. Because Fox couldn't throw anyone out, the coaching staff came up with this idea—"when a ball was hit into the outfield,

Aparicio would go out to cut off the ball and Fox would cover second."

While the White Sox were strong up the middle with Aparicio, Fox, Sherman Lollar behind the plate and Jim Landis in center field, the White Sox were a pitching team. In 1959 the team led the league with an earned run average of 3.29.

The leader of the 1959 staff was Early Wynn. Gutteridge repeats a story that Wynn would knock his own grandmother down. One time he knocked his own son down. Gutteridge saw it, "Early's son was hitting batting practice with his father on the mound. When the son hit a pitch up the middle, the next pitch, Early knocked him down."

My father took us to games in 1959, and Wynn pitched in a couple of games. My dad would say the Sox would win, but we would see many long counts because Wynn would work a hitter. Lopez agreed, calling Wynn a "back door pitcher," meaning that Wynn would play with a hitter until he got two strikes on him, and then take him.

Gutteridge said that Berres made Bob Shaw a good pitcher by letting him work hard and often. Dick Donovan had a slider and Berres could work with him. Billy Pierce was effective as he learned from Berres. As for the bullpen, Turk Lown and Jerry Staley were perfect. Lown would throw hard, while Staley was more of a nibbler. Gutteridge put it simply, "Oh boy, we set the world on fire."

There are two players for whom Gutteridge has special regard, Mickey Mantle and Ted Williams.

Mantle was a player that could beat you with his speed, his arm, and his power. Gutteridge added, "He would do anything to beat you." More often than not Mantle would help beat the White Sox during Gutteridge's years with the Sox.

Williams was a teammate in 1946 and 1947, and Gutteridge says he saw something special with the Splendid Splinter. He tells a story that is memorable. "He (Williams) had two personalities. With the ballplayers, he was a clown, joking with everyone and having fun. But as soon as a sportswriter entered the clubhouse, he went hostile."

Gutteridge said he never heard any ballplayer ever criticize Williams, especially those who received help with their hitting. He said that Williams would help others try to hit, but many times his pointers were lost on those who had less talent.

One of those players might have been Gutteridge. When asked about his hitting talent, he said, "I helped put a lot of pitchers in the Hall of Fame."

He summed up his career saying, "I was at the right place at the right time and had a good career."

For someone who was in the right place, he has won plenty of honors. He is in the Columbus, Ohio, and Kansas and Missouri Halls of Fame. He is also a member of the St. Louis Browns Hall of Fame. Not bad for somebody who "just wanted to be a ballplayer." ■

# Stan the Man's Rise to the Majors

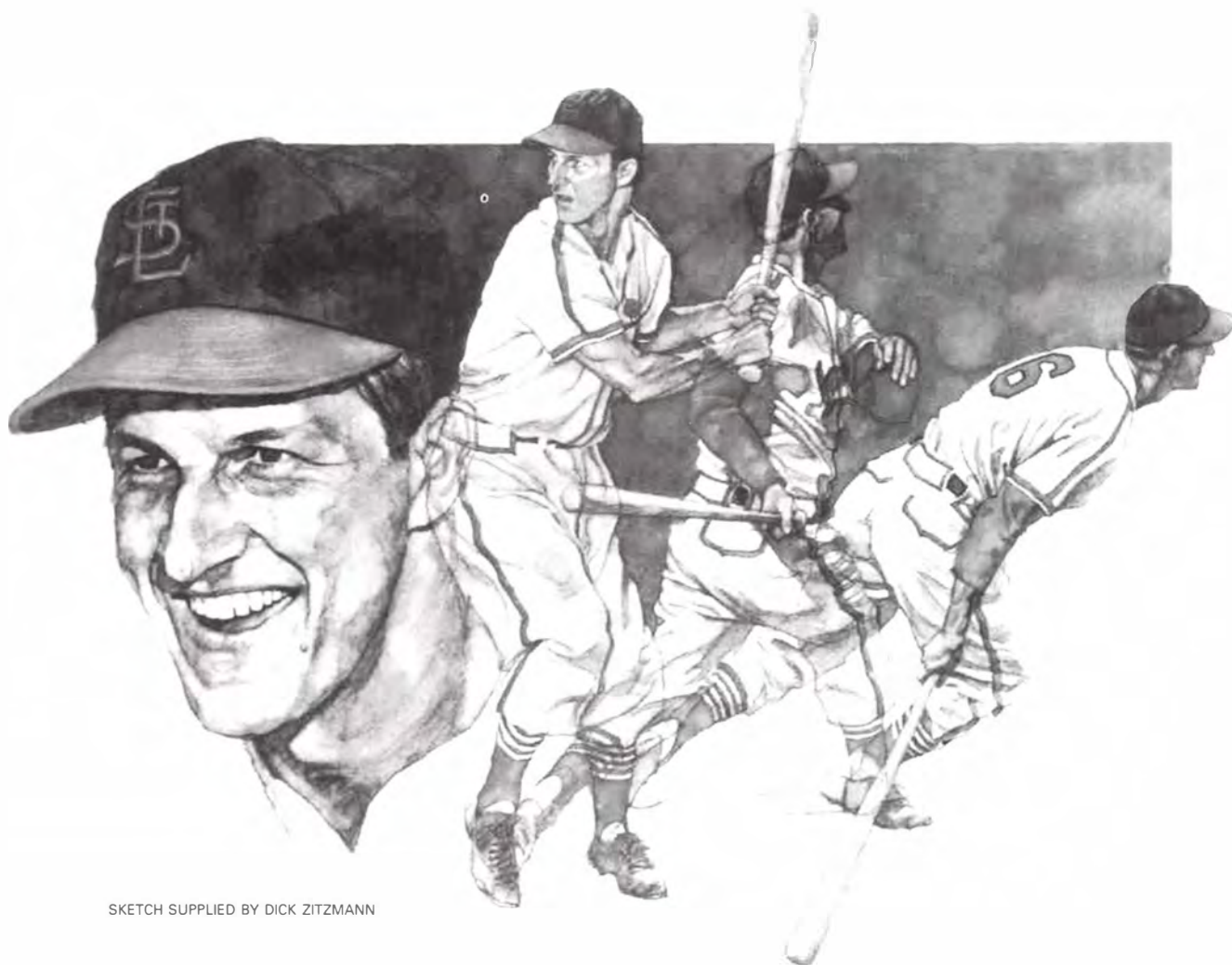
*Jim Kreuz*

Stan's first year of organized school baseball was his junior year at Donora, PA, High in 1938, where he played alongside a kid named Griffey. The school had dropped baseball 15 years prior to bringing it back that year. Baseball is still a popular sport in Donora today, as is evident by two well-kept Little League fields. One is named after Stan, and the other named after the son of the third baseman on Musial's 1938 team—Ken Griffey Field. Yes, Griffey's father, Buddy, was a Musial teammate. The elder Griffey once told me that everyone on their high school team knew Stan had the potential to go all the way to the majors, and none were surprised when he made it.

## **"I Want to Release Musial"**

Following high school, Stan Musial's path to the majors was similar to Jackie Robinson's—it was partially controlled by Branch Rickey, and it almost didn't happen. Dib Williams, a shortstop on the 1930-31 pennant-winning Philadelphia A's, was one of Rickey's

**JIM KREUZ** was introduced to SABR by former ML pitcher Tim McNamara, whose high school catcher was a kid named Gabby Hartnett, his shortstop at Fordham was Frankie Frisch, and his best friend on the Boston Braves was an outfielder named Casey Stengel.



SKETCH SUPPLIED BY DICK ZITZMANN





Stan Musial, son Dickie, and Stan's high school assistant baseball coach Chuck Schmidt, July 1941, at a beach near Rochester, NY.

many Class C and D managers that met in Decatur, GA, prior to the 1941 season to discuss the future of their players. When Musial's name was brought up, Dib said Rickey wanted to release him because of his injured throwing arm.

According to Dib Williams, "I typically did not speak much at those meetings, but in this instance I felt I had to. I told Mr. Rickey that I liked the way the kid swung the bat, that he knew what he was doing at the plate, and I would be willing to play him in the outfield on my Class C club. Mr. Rickey, in a fairly loud voice, told me he didn't want to put the weakest outfield arm in the organization (Musial) in the largest professional ballpark (my ballpark), relaying throws to the weakest-throwing second baseman—ME!" [Author's note: In 1941 Dib Williams managed the Cardinals' Decatur farm team in the Class B Three-I League.] I guess I must have convinced him, though, because when we left that day Stan was still a Cardinal, headed to the Springfield club instead of my club." Springfield's ballpark had a very close fence in right field and all Musial did there was hit .379, with 94 RBIs, 100 runs scored, and 26 home runs which earned him a ticket on July 21, 1941, to AA Rochester.

At the end of the Rochester season, Musial immediately left for home back in Pennsylvania after telling his assistant high school coach Chuck Schmidt, then living in Rochester, that he wasn't going to make the big club. Later that evening, Rochester GM Bing Devine called Chuck looking for Musial. Chuck asked what was up, having a suspicion, and Devine confirmed it by replying that Stan had earned a ticket to the majors.

Musial and Chuck Schmidt during spring training at Vero Beach, FL, in 1954.



For years Schmidt for years would tease his pal—that he knew of the call-up before Stan did.

On September 17, Musial played in his first major league game, against the Boston Braves, and secured a starting position for many seasons to come. One of the outfielders on that 1941 Cardinal ball club was Ernie Koy, a player that never entered another game that season due to Stan's call-up, or any season after that. When asked about this, Ernie replied, "I was honored to have Stan Musial take my place in the outfield. We all could tell from the day he arrived that this kid was special, and had a long and successful career ahead of him."

In February, 2005 I sent a photo of Ernie Koy, personalized to Stan, along with a note to Musial's business manager with the comments Ernie made above. Six days later, I found in my mailbox an 8 x 10 picture of Stan and his lifetime stats, signed by The Man, with a nice note attached, which I forwarded to Mr. and Mrs. Koy. Do you have to wonder why they call him "The Man"? ■

# Fallen Aces

*by Dennis Stegmann*

On July 15, 1967, the St. Louis Cardinals entertained the Pittsburgh Pirates in the last game of a four-game series before 39,440. For Cardinal fans life was good. Their first-place Redbirds entered the game with a record of 51-33, good for a four-game lead over the surprising Chicago Cubs. In this Saturday game the Cardinals would pitch their ace, Bob Gibson. The Most Valuable Player of the 1964 World Series, Gibson was an athlete of rare skill and even rarer desire, a terrific basketball player at Creighton University, arguably the best fielding pitcher in the major leagues, and a performer whose competitiveness amazed and sometimes scared even his own teammates. A notoriously strong finisher, Gibson's midseason mark stood at 10-6. He seemed to have an excellent chance to add to an interesting statistical oddity. In the four previous seasons Gibson had collected 18, 19, 20, and 21 wins, in that order. He certainly could have been excused for setting his sights on 22 in 1967 although, as he noted, he would be happy to "settle for more."

Gibson had an early lead that afternoon when suddenly his season—and perhaps the Cardinals' season, as well—seemed to come unraveled. Roberto Clemente led off the fourth inning with the Pirates' first hit, a line drive off Gibson's shin. The smash fractured Gibson's fibula, though he didn't realize it, and after trainer Doc Bauman sprayed the injury with ethyl chloride, he kept on pitching. He walked Willie Stargell, then retired Bill Mazeroski. But on a 3-2 pitch to Donn Clendenon, the fibula snapped in two, putting Gibson down for the count and out for almost eight weeks. Four relievers failed to stop the Pirates from winning, 6-4, Nelson Briles taking the loss. Stunned by the loss of his ace, Cardinal general manager Stan Musial made his only real personnel move of the season, acquiring right hander Jack Lamabe from the Mets just before a Sunday doubleheader against the New Yorkers. Equally stunned, the Cards players dropped the twin bill to the last-place Mets, Lamabe losing the second game against his sudden ex-teammates. In the opener, Ray Washburn took the loss, but at least he took the ball, making his first start in three weeks following a nasty thumb injury. Washburn started with six shutout innings but left after seven trailing 2-1. The Cubs, meanwhile, won a twin bill in San Francisco to close to within two games of first place.

Although they now seemed suddenly vulnerable, the Cardinals had been flying high going into the All-Star break. First baseman Orlando Cepeda and catcher Tim McCarver ranked first and third in the league, respectively, in batting at .356 and .348. The rest of the lineup looked solid as well, with converted outfielder Mike Shannon playing passably at third. The starting pitching had been surprisingly good, especially considering their five-man rotation. For decades clubs had tried to go with four regular starters, but Bob Gibson had urged manager Red Schoendienst to try five, citing its benefits for the sore elbow he had experienced in past years. Before their starting ace went down, the weak point on the team had been the bullpen. Now the concern became, "Who will replace Gibby?"

Dick Hughes won the final game of the Mets series to raise his record to 8-3. The 29-year-old Razorback out of Stephens, Arkansas, had been a career minor leaguer before an impressive showing in a late-season call-up in 1966 and had continued his fine work in 1967. Helped that day by four hits by battery mate McCarver, four RBIs by Shannon, and Dal Maxvill's first home run since 1962, Hughes took a 6-3 lead into the ninth inning before tiring. Nelson Briles ended up retiring two-time batting champion Tommy Davis with the bases loaded for the final out.

For Briles it was his 35th relief appearance of the season, tying him for second-most in the league. It would be his last bullpen assignment, however. Although Schoendienst had talked of cutting back to four starters, Gibson's injury scuttled those plans and left room for a replacement in the five-man rotation. Briles would fill the spot brilliantly.

The Cardinals maintained their two-length lead by taking two of three in Cincinnati. After dropping the opener, they won the second game, 3-2, in 12 innings. In the final frame they loaded the bases against lefty Gerry Arrigo. With a three-ball count, batter Bobby Tolan waited until Arrigo began his windup, then strolled out of the batter's box without asking for time. A distracted

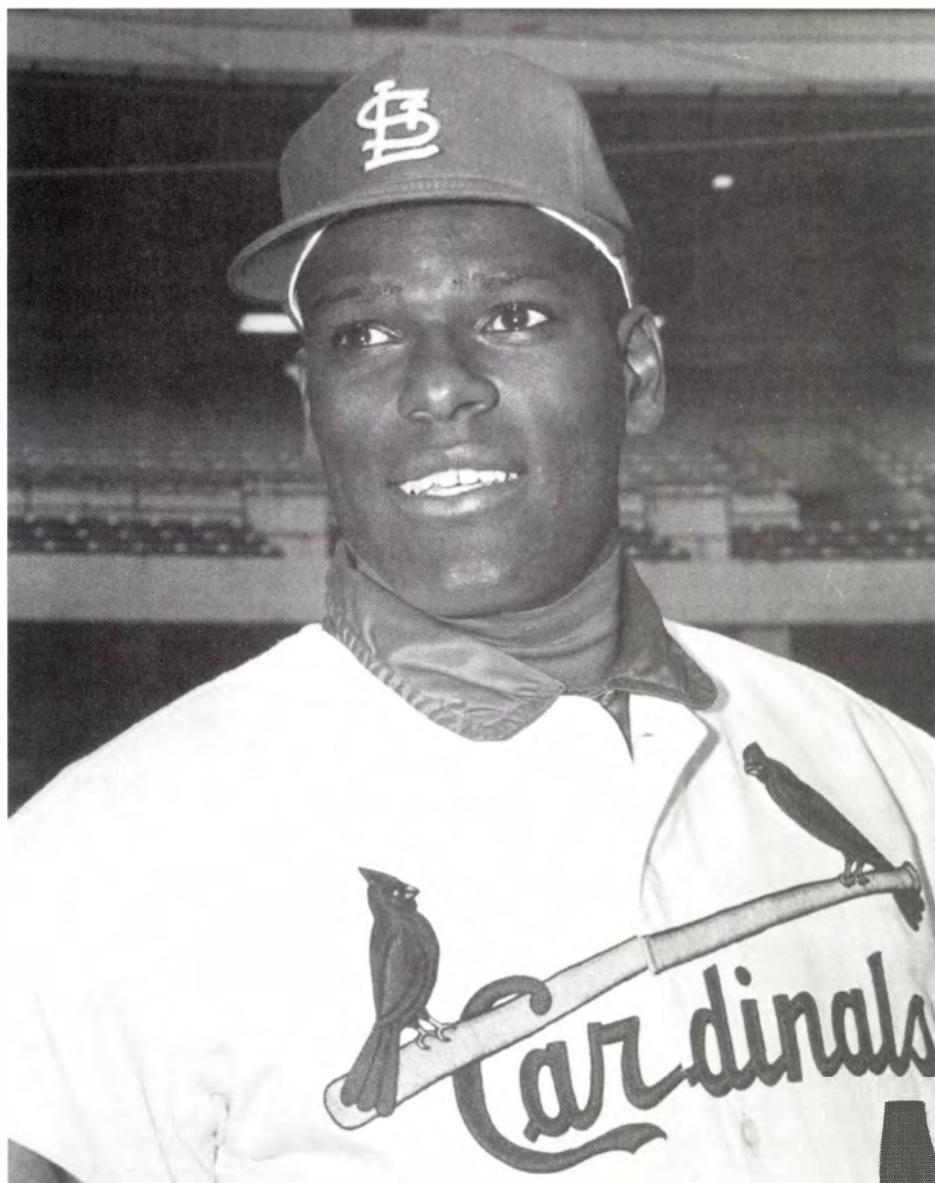
**DENNIS STEGMANN** is a mailman, writer, a substitute teacher, occasional radio personality and father of three boys. In his spare hours he follows baseball and hockey and attends as many Bacchanalian parties as time will allow.



Arrigo threw ball four, making a winner out of Ron Willis, who had pitched four shutout innings of relief. A rookie, Willis would have a short career and a short life, dying of cancer at age 34. But he is fondly remembered by old teammates as a man of great good humor who contributed nine saves and six wins in 1967. In the rubber game of the series, Julian Javier opened the scoring with a three-run homer off right hander Mel Queen. In previous years Javier had been an All-American out against righties, but he was in the process of raising his batting overall average 53 points and doubling his 1966 home run output, and hitting right handers was a big part of that improvement.

The Redbirds' slim lead evaporated when they dropped their next two games to the Braves. Briles lost his first start, 4-1, on home runs by Henry Aaron and Clete Boyer, and Lamabe lost in extra innings the next day to fall to 0-6 on the season and 0-3 in just seven days as a Cardinal. A doubleheader sweep on Sunday (with Willis saving both games) put St. Louis back in front, one game ahead of Chicago as the Cubs arrived in town for a three-game showdown. The Cubs retied the race the next evening, 3-1, with Ray Culp going the distance and evening his record at 8-8. It was the last game he would win in 1967, and it came on the last day the Cubs had a share of first place.

The Cards regained the lead for good on Tuesday night as the two clubs played one of the most dramatic games of the season (see box score). The Birds jumped on their rivals for three in the first inning, knocking out lefty Rob Gardner. By the ninth the lead was 4-2, and Washburn was breezing, having retired seven in a row. But Ernie Banks started the Cubs off with a single, and ex-Cardinal Ted Savage was hit by a pitch from reliever Hal Woodeshick. Willis came in and retired the next two hitters, bringing up pinch-hitter Al Spangler with two on and two out. Spangler worked the count full



Gibson was an all round athlete batting .206 for his career with 24 homeruns and 13 stolen bases. He won nine straight Gold Gloves between 1965 and 1973.

and then, with the runners off from first and second, he drilled a single to center. Tolan cut the ball off and fired to Javier in short right center. One run was in and the tying runner was trying to score from first as Javier wheeled and threw to catcher McCarver, who was blocking the plate against Savage, who slid in, well, savagely. Up in the KMOX broadcast booth, Cards announcer Harry Caray was yelling, "Here's the relay... and he's..." whereupon Caray paused, wordless for one of the few times in his career as he waited for the dust to clear. Then he resumed, "Out at the plate! Cardinals win 4-3!! Holy Cow!!!"

The next night, St. Louis won, 4-2, as Javier drove in three with a double and a two-run homer, and ex-Cub



Lou Brock had three hits, three runs scored, and two stolen bases. Briles beat Rich Nye, as the Cardinals raised their won-lost record versus left handers above .500 (17-16).

After a day off, the Cardinals took a two-game lead onto the road for a crucial seven-game trip to Atlanta and Chicago. The Braves were in third place when the league leaders arrived, but the Cardinals responded to the challenge magnificently, sweeping the three-game set. Cepeda hit three homers in the first two games, and Roger Maris stroked the game-winning, two-run single in the seventh inning of the seesaw series finale. Curt Flood returned to center field in this series after missing three weeks with a sore shoulder and went 4-for-11. Off the field, the stay was enlivened by an impromptu bus trip from the ballpark to the hotel with relief pitcher Joe Hoerner behind the wheel. Described by local writer Neal Russo as “a loosey-goosey guy on a loosey-goosey ball club,” Hoerner commandeered the vehicle and delivered the squad safely, the only casualty being one “Do Not Enter” sign at the hotel.

In the Cubs’ den on Monday, St. Louis increased its lead to 4½ games with a 9-2 spanking of Nye and his mates. Cepeda broke open a 2-1 game with a two-run homer in the fifth, Flood had four singles, and Brock put the icing on the cake with a three-run home run in the eighth inning off Bill Stoneman. It was Lou’s 14th homer of the season, but his first since June 5. The Cubs salvaged the second game with Ferguson Jenkins winning his 14th game, 3-2 over Briles. The following day the Cardinals bounced back to put two more nails in the Cubs’ coffin, sweeping a twin bill 4-2 and 7-1. Most of the crowd of 37,164 had come hoping to see a Chicago sweep that would cut the Cardinal lead to 1½ games. Instead the North Siders fell to 5½ behind.

It would only get worse for the Wrigley faithful, as the Braves followed the Cardinals to Chicago and proceeded to sweep four straight, while the Cardinals returned home and took three in a row from the Reds. Larry Jaster blanked Cincinnati in the opener for the first non-Dodger shutout of his career. The second game was won in 12 innings after Willis and his left-handed alter ego Hoerner allowed just one single in five innings of relief, and seldom seen Dave Ricketts delivered a pinch single to score Mike Shannon with the game winner. Briles struggled a bit in the final game of the set on August 6, but with brilliant bullpen work by Willis and Lamabe he was able to win, 3-2, on the strength of a three-run bomb by Cepeda.

The three RBIs gave Cepeda a share of the league lead with Jimmy Wynn at 85. Brock was leading the circuit in hits and stolen bases, and the team as a whole was first in runs scored per game. Though there were no St. Louis hurlers among the league leaders in any

major categories, the staff as a whole was ranked third in the NL in ERA. With eight weeks to go in the season the Cards’ league lead was up to 8½ games over the Giants, 9 over the Cubs, 9½ over the Braves, and 11 over the Reds. When a teammate kidded the injured Gibson that they might only vote him a half World Series share, Gibby retorted, “Yeah, I’ll take back my ten wins and you’ll be out of first place.” The cast came off the fallen ace’s leg the next day, and, never the most congenial athlete with the writers, he showed up in the clubhouse to wearing a sign that read:

- 1) Yes, it’s off!
- 2) No, it doesn’t hurt!
- 3) I’m not supposed to walk on it for one week!
- 4) I don’t know how much longer!
- 5) Ask Doc Bauman!
- 6) Ask Doc Middleton!

The defending champion Dodgers, stuck in eighth place, slowed the pennant express a little by taking two out of three at Busch. And the Giants won the opener of a four-game series to drop the lead to 7½ games, Mike McCormick picking up his 15th win in 20 decisions. Briles and Cepeda turned it around the next night, Friday, with Nellie pitching into the eighth inning and Orlando supplying the runs with a home run that followed a Curt Flood single and beat Gaylord Perry, 2-1. The Cards won again on Saturday night, beating the Giants, 3-2, before the largest crowd of the regular season at Busch, 49,093. No one had more reason to celebrate than Jack Lamabe. He won his first game of the season with seven terrific innings of relief after Carlton faltered in the third, pitching out of a two-on, no-out jam. His mates rewarded him with two in the sixth—Flood had an RBI triple and scored the winner when Cepeda singled—and Lamabe closed it out in style, retiring the last 11 he faced. The Birds closed the series on Sunday by winning 2-1, Hughes combining with Hoerner to beat former Cardinal Ray Sadecki.

The Cubs were the next victims, falling 6-5 in disheartening fashion on Monday. Chicago took a 5-3 lead into the bottom of the ninth. Tolan started with a walk and scored on an out and a hit by Brock. Flood’s single put runners on first and third for Maris, who had doubled and tripled earlier in the game. This time he singled to score Brock, and when Ted Savage fumbled the ball, Flood simply kept running and scored the winner. It was the seventh one-run win in a row for St. Louis. The next night, they varied the theme slightly by winning, 6-4, then went back to the dramatics in the finale. The Cubs held a 3-2 lead as the Cardinals came up for their last swings. With two on and two out in the ninth, Billy Hands faced Julian Javier. Hoolie tapped an apparent game-ending roller to short, but he outraced

## 1967 CARDINAL PLAYER STATISTICS

WITH GIBSON OUT 7/16 – 9/06

FULL SEASON TOTALS

	G	R	H	RBI	HR	BA	G	R	H	RBI	HR	BA
Brock	55	43	72	22	6	.306	159	113	206	76	21	.299
Flood	42	27	58	15	0	.354	134	68	172	50	5	.335
Maris	44	22	37	20	3	.255	125	64	107	55	9	.261
Cepeda	53	33	65	44	11	.328	151	91	183	111	25	.325
McCarver	49	20	41	25	5	.234	138	68	139	69	14	.295
Shannon	47	20	41	24	5	.233	130	53	118	77	12	.245
Javier	45	20	44	20	5	.270	140	68	146	64	14	.281
Maxvill	51	13	40	14	1	.247	152	37	108	41	1	.227
Tolan	41	8	19	12	2	.213	110	35	67	32	6	.253
Gagliano	24	3	24	9	1	.296	73	20	48	21	2	.221
Johnson	32	10	20	5	0	.323	81	20	39	12	1	.223
Spezio	19	1	5	2	1	.185	55	9	22	10	3	.210
Bressoud	13	3	3	1	1	.188	52	8	9	1	1	.134
Ricketts	14	6	6	3	1	.240	52	11	27	14	1	.273
Romano	4	0	2	1	0	.200	24	1	7	2	0	.121
<b>Team Total</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>236</b>	<b>489</b>	<b>222</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>.261</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>695</b>	<b>1462</b>	<b>656</b>	<b>115</b>	<b>.263</b>

## 1967 CARDINAL PITCHING STATISTICS

WITH GIBSON OUT 7/16 – 9/06

FULL SEASON TOTALS

	GP	IP	W	L	Sv	ERA	GP	IP	W	L	Sv	ERA
Hughes	10	82.1	7	2	0	2.40	37	222.1	16	6	1	2.67
Briles	11	76.1	7	2	1	1.77	49	155.1	14	6	5	2.43
Carlton	10	65.2	5	2	0	3.15	30	193.0	14	9	1	2.98
Jaster	9	57.2	2	3	0	2.96	34	152.1	9	7	2	3.01
Washburn	11	73.1	5	4	0	4.17	27	186.1	10	7	0	3.53
Lamabe	18	40.0	3	4	2	3.15	23	47.2	3	4	4	2.83
Willis	23	33.0	4	0	5	0.55	65	81.0	6	5	10	2.67
Jackson	13	27.1	2	0	0	1.65	38	107.0	9	4	1	3.95
Hoerner	19	26.0	0	1	7	1.04	57	66.0	4	4	15	2.59
Woodeshick	13	19.1	1	1	0	3.92	36	41.2	2	1	0	5.18
Cosman	3	5.2	0	0	0	6.35	10	31.1	1	0	0	3.16
Gibson	0	0.0	0	0	0	--	24	175.1	13	7	0	2.98
<b>Team Total</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>506.2</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>2.70</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>1465</b>	<b>101</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>3.05</b>

### NATIONAL LEAGUE STANDINGS

AT THE START OF PLAY, JULY 16

	W	L	Pct	GB
St. Louis	51	34	.600	--
Chicago	47	38	.553	4
Cincinnati	49	40	.551	5
San Francisco	47	39	.547	5½
Atlanta	44	39	.530	6
Pittsburgh	42	40	.512	7½
Philadelphia	40	42	.488	9½
Los Angeles	36	48	.429	14½
Houston	34	52	.395	17½
New York	32	50	.390	17½

### NATIONAL LEAGUE STANDINGS

AT THE START OF PLAY, SEPTEMBER 7

	W	L	Pct	GB
St. Louis	87	53	.621	--
San Francisco	75	64	.540	11½
Chicago	77	66	.538	11½
Cincinnati	74	65	.532	12½
Philadelphia	71	66	.518	14½
Atlanta	72	67	.518	14½
Pittsburgh	69	71	.493	18
Los Angeles	63	74	.460	22½
Houston	55	85	.393	32
New York	53	85	.384	33

## TUESDAY NIGHT, JULY 25, 1967, AT BUSCH MEMORIAL STADIUM, ST. LOUIS

### CHICAGO CUBS

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Kessinger, ss	4	0	1	0	0	0	2	6	0
Beckert, 2b	4	0	1	0	0	0	2	4	0
Williams, lf	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Santo, 3b	4	1	2	0	0	0	2	1	0
Banks, 1b	3	2	2	1	1	0	9	1	0
Jones, rf	3	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0
Savage, ph9	0	0	0	0	0	0	-	-	-
Hundley, c	4	0	0	0	0	1	5	0	0
Phillips, cf	4	0	0	0	0	1	4	0	0
Gardner, p	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Shaw, p1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas, ph7	1	0	0	0	0	0	-	-	-
Hands, p7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Spangler, ph9	1	0	1	0	0	0	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>0</b>

### ST. LOUIS CARDINALS

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Brock, lf	4	2	2	0	1	0	2	0	0
Javier, 2b	3	1	2	0	0	1	2	6	0
Maris, rf	3	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	0
Cepeda, 1b	3	1	1	2	0	0	11	0	0
Shannon, 3b	3	0	2	1	1	0	2	1	0
McCarver, c	4	0	1	1	0	0	4	0	0
Johnson, cf	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Tolan, ph3-cf	3	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0
Maxvill, ss	3	0	1	0	1	0	3	4	0
Washburn, p	4	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	0
Woodeshick, p9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Willis, p9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>0</b>

### LINE SCORE

Chicago	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1 = 3
St. Louis	3	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	x = 4

	IP	H	R	ER	BB	SO
Gardner (L 0-2)	0.1	3	3	3	0	0
Shaw	5.2	6	1	1	2	3
Hands	2	0	0	0	1	1
Washburn (6-4)	*8	7	3	3	1	3
Woodeshick	*0	0	0	0	0	0
Willis	1	1	0	0	0	0

\*Washburn and Woodeshick each faced one batter in the 9th

Left on Base - Chicago 6, St. Louis 8

2B - McCarver

3B - Banks

SH - Javier

SF - Cepeda

Double Play - Chicago 1(Kessinger-Beckert-Banks)

GIDP - Cepeda

HBP - by Woodeshick (Savage)

Time - 2:33

Attendance - 37,918 paid, 44,996 total

Umpires - HP- Crawford, 1B- Harvey, 2B- Steiner,

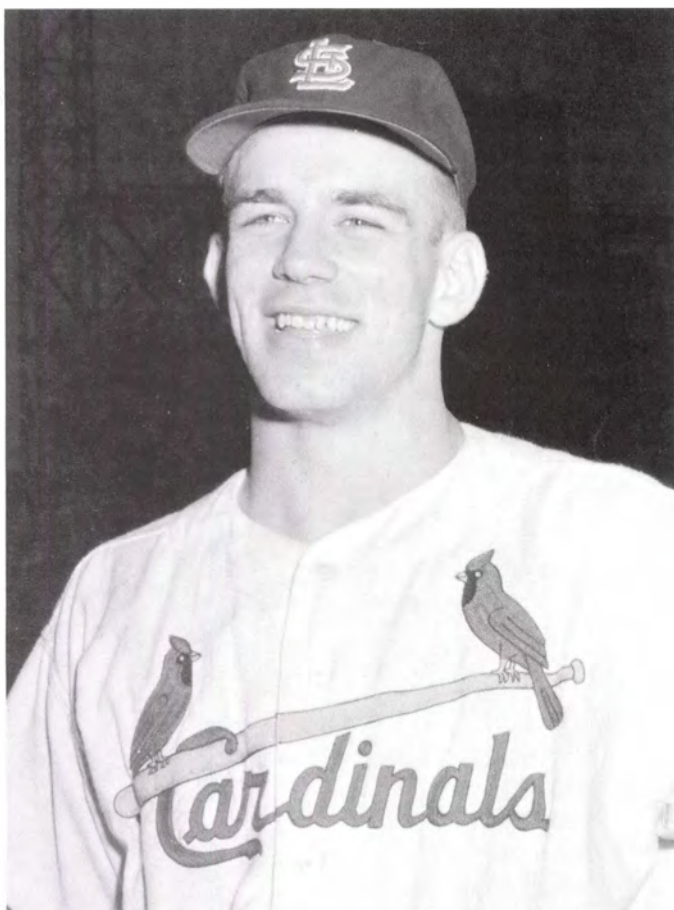
3B- Kibler

Don Kessinger's toss to first. Unnerved, Hands walked pinch hitter Phil Gagliano to tie the score. Manager Schoendienst then sent another pinch swinger, Alex Johnson, up to hit. Following Willie Keeler's admonition to hit 'em where they ain't, Johnson hit a pool cue shot off the end of the bat over Hands' head. Second baseman Glenn Beckert raced in and fielded the oddly hopping ball, but by then all hands—pardon the pun—were safe and the winning run was across the plate. The totals for the half inning: three infield hits, one walk, two Cub errors, and another Cardinal one-run victory. The totals for the 13-game homestand: 10 wins (eight of them by one run), three losses, a 10½-game lead, and 480,245 paid admissions.

Continued shoulder soreness limited Curt to underhanding the ball back to the infield, but he was hitting .413 since coming off the disabled list, more than good enough to offset his throwing woes. And his presence in the number two spot in the order helped Brock raise his average down the stretch.

The next 11 days were spent on a western swing, the Cards splitting four in both Houston and Los Angeles while taking two out of three in San Francisco in between. That kept their lead at a healthy 10½ with just 32 games left to play when they returned home to face the Mets on August 28. Last-place New York was able to split four in St. Louis, with the Cardinal victories coming on shutouts by Lamabe and Jaster (with last-inning help





Tim McCarver debuted with the Cards in 1959 at the age of 17 and was a key player in the 1964 pennant race. He was the leading hitter in the '64 World Series with a .478 average.

from Willis). Ninth-place Houston was up next for four games, and like sharks smelling blood—or a baseball team smelling the pleasant aroma of a pennant—the Cardinals swept the outmanned Astros, outscoring them 31-4.

Cepeda opened the Houston series with a home run and a sacrifice fly, giving him 25 RBIs and a .352 average in August and cinching NL Player of the Month honors. This was despite serving a two-game suspension for cussing out an umpire. And he capped the sweep with a 4-for-4 game. By now he was assured of winning the 1967 MVP award as well. The life of the clubhouse, “Cha Cha’s” enthusiasm was contagious. “I am very happy to be in St. Louis,” he gushed. “My English is not good-looking, but everything is beautiful, beautiful.” It was coach Joe Schultz’s fractured Spanish

that gave the team the moniker “El Birdos,” a nickname Cepeda endorsed on numerous occasions.

Meanwhile, Gibson was growing more impatient daily, chomping at the bit to return to the rotation and get back to business. The Cardinals dropped a Labor Day doubleheader to the Pirates, then headed for New York, where Gibson would pitch the second game of the series. But first things first. Briles won the opener, allowing just one unearned run in a 3-1 decision. It was his sixth win in a row, a winning streak that would stretch to 10 games, including one in the World Series.

Gibson’s return the next day was a success. A bit rusty, as might be expected, Gibby lasted through one batter in the sixth, allowing eight hits and two runs. His teammates supported him with a generous nine-run offense, and Lamabe’s sparkling relief pitching saved Gibson’s 11th win of the season (but his first since July 3). After the game Joe Hoerner needled the star right hander, “Big deal, you rest for two months and pitch five innings.” In Gibson’s next start, he and Larry Jaster combined to shut out the Phillies. And his start after that was a three-hit, pennant-clinching win in Philadelphia.

After a couple of World Series tune-up starts against the Braves, Gibson was ready for the Red Sox, defeating them three times while leading the Cardinals to the World Championship. And he followed that up with his extraordinary 1.12 ERA season in 1968, winning the Cy Young and Most Valuable Player awards. To suggest that the Cardinals were a better team without their Hall of Fame ace is, of course, silly. It is true that they were playing .600 ball (51-34) with a four-game lead following the game in which he was injured. And they stepped it up to .621 (87-53) during his absence from the lineup, expanding their lead to 11½ games and all but assuring themselves of the pennant. They also played .667 ball after his return. It’s possible that he would not have won nine in a row, as Briles did filling in. But there is the little matter of the World Series to consider. To paraphrase Mark Twain, there’s no real motive or lesson to be learned here—the 1967 Cardinals were a very fine team, and they pulled together and benefited from some wonderful performances while their ace was out for over seven weeks. And when he returned, they got even better and won a World Series. Well, perhaps there is a lesson to be learned there: if you are the St. Louis Cardinals, don’t lose Bob Gibson for too long. And if you do lose him, make sure you have Nellie Briles to take his place. ■

# Is Dizzy Dean's 30-Win Record Legitimate?

Rules Would Give Two Wins to Other Hurlers

*by Joe A. Scott*

**T**he last 30-win pitcher in the National League was J. H. "Dizzy" Dean, who was credited with a 30-7 record for the Cardinals in 1934. Dean reached the milestone in spectacular fashion, pitching two complete-game shutouts in the final three days of the season to enable St. Louis to win an improbable, come-from-behind pennant.

However, a game-by-game examination of his wins finds that two victories were awarded to Dean in contravention of the scoring rules. In one he pitched the final three innings in relief just after St. Louis had rallied for a 5-4 lead and shut the opposition out. In the other he came within one out of a complete-game victory but was removed after allowing the tying run. His replacement got the final out in the top of the ninth before a Cardinal home run in the bottom of the ninth won the game, 8-7. This article will look at those games and review the rest of Dean's season.

In just his third year with the team, Dizzy Dean was already the undisputed ace of the staff when the 1934 season began. He turned in a complete game on Opening Day, beating Pittsburgh 7-1, but then he was knocked out in his next three starts, suffering two losses and getting off the hook in the third. Then he turned around and reeled off wins in seven straight decisions before losing to the Phillies on June 16. Along the way he also saved three other games, blew a lead in a fourth relief appearance, and had one no-decision as a starter.

On June 17 he was called into the second game of a doubleheader with the Phils leading 5-4. In the approaching darkness, Ol' Diz threw two scoreless frames while the Cards rallied to win, 7-5, in a game called after eight innings. Four days later, he cruised through nine innings to beat Brooklyn, 9-2.

His "controversial" wins then followed in back-to-back performances at home. On June 23 the Dodgers built a 4-0 lead after the top of the sixth, scoring two runs off starter Jess Haines and one each against relievers Jim Mooney and Bill Hallahan. But the Cardinals came to life in the bottom of the sixth with five runs, the final two scoring on a single by Pat Crawford, who was pinch-hitting for Hallahan. This sudden lead was

entrusted to Dean, who shut Brooklyn out for three innings to nail down the 5-4 victory. The local box scores listed Hallahan as the winning pitcher, but official scorer Martin Haley also sent a special report asking that National League president John Heydler review the decision.

Indeed on June 27 Heydler issued a ruling crediting the win to Dean. After all, Diz had been the most effective Cardinal hurler in that 5-4 game. Ironically, on the same day as Heydler's ruling, Dean was awarded a win by the official scorer at Sportsman's Park, even though by the rules it should have gone to another pitcher. This time Dizzy started on a broiling 102-degree day against the first-place New York Giants. Though he suffered a jammed finger in the early going, Dean soldiered on while his teammates rallied for a 7-6 lead going into the ninth inning. After the first two men were put out, Diz ran out of gas and allowed three straight singles as the Giants tied the score. With the dangerous Mel Ott due up, manager Frank Frisch took Dean out and brought in the left handed Mooney, who retired Ott on a sharp comebacker. In the bottom of the ninth, Cardinal catcher Bill Delancey, whose third-inning error at the plate had helped New York score two unearned runs, poled a game-ending home run to give St. Louis an 8-7 decision. Dean's pitching line included 8 $\frac{2}{3}$  innings pitched, 39 batters faced, 12 hits, 7 runs, 1 walk, and 5 strikeouts, and 1 hit batsman. Mooney's line was  $\frac{1}{3}$  inning with one batter faced and nothing else across. The official scorer (presumably Haley) decided that since Dean had done so much more than Mooney, he should get the win. President Heydler later ratified this decision.

At that point the season was 72 days old, with 95 days to go, putting Dean (with a 12-3 record) on pace to win 27.8 games. There had been no National League 30-game winner since Grover Cleveland Alexander's string of three straight seasons from 1915 through 1917.

**JOE A. SCOTT** is a computer-networking specialist. He lives in Menlo Park, California.





Dizzy Dean wearing the tattered uniform of the Gas House Gang.

In the interim there had been just two in the American League, Jim Bagby in 1920 and Lefty Grove in 1931. So Dean's chances of reaching 30 seemed slim, at least until he got wins on consecutive days on August 7 and 8 in Cincinnati. The first of those was a 2-0 shutout, followed by three innings of scoreless relief in a game won by the Cardinals in 12 innings. His record then stood at 21-4 with 53 days to go, working out to 30½ wins if he could maintain his pace. But, more important, the Cardinals were slipping further behind the defending-champion Giants.

Then, faltering and fuming, Dizzy apparently threw away any chance to 30 wins, or, more important, for St. Louis to overtake New York. On August 12 he lost to the Cubs, 6-4 (partly because of four unearned runs) and then failed to show up for a one-day exhibition trip to Detroit. Brother Paul Dean also

missed the trip, and the pair was suspended. Paul was quickly reinstated when he claimed his absence was due to Dizzy's failure to pick him up to go to the station. But Diz was not reactivated for 10 days, during which the Cardinals won seven and lost only two. In his first game back on August 24, Dizzy blanked the Giants on five hits. But pitching in relief the next day, he blew a lead in the seventh inning and took a 7-6 loss. He stopped Chicago, 3-1, on August 31, but then lost in relief in Pittsburgh on September 3 in the second game of a Labor Day doubleheader sweep by the Pirates. Dean's record now stood at 23-7. When the Giants won a pair the following day while the Cardinals were idle, New York's lead grew to seven full games. So with 26 days (and 26 games) to go, the Cardinal pennant hopes and Dean's chances to win 30 seemed remote indeed.

But the Cardinals pulled it out with a magnificent stretch run. While New York faltered, going 10-13, St. Louis sizzled at 20-5. Each club had a game cancelled by rain, leaving the Cardinals on top by two games at the end. Paul Dean did his part, going 5-2, including two critical wins in New York, (2-0 in 12 innings and 3-1 in 11), plus a no-hitter in Brooklyn. But Dizzy Dean truly carried the team down the stretch. He won all seven of his starts, allowing just seven runs in those outings while going the distance six times. He also finished four other games in relief, saving two but allowing inherited runners to score the deciding tally in two others. On the final Friday of the campaign he whitewashed the Reds, 4-0, to give St. Louis a share of first place for the first time since June 5. And on Sunday, September 30, he closed out the season by clinching the pennant with another shutout over Cincinnati, 9-0, and, incidentally, getting his 30th win.

Diz followed it up by winning two out of three from the hard-hitting Tigers in the World Series, once again pitching a shutout in the clincher on just one day of rest! There was no grouching about those two "tainted" wins back in June, and no one could argue when he was voted Most Valuable Player in the National League. ■



## DIZZY DEAN'S GAMES PITCHED IN 1934

	Opp	Dec	Score	Status	IP	H	R-ER	BB	SO	Notes
<b>APRIL</b>										
17	PIT	W	7-1	CG	9	6	1-1	1	4	Opening Day
22	CHI	L	2-15	IS	3	8	6-6	2	2	
28	@Chi	L	1-7	IS	3	7	5-4	1	2	1 HBP
30	CIN	ND	10-6	IS	6.1	9	6-6	2	5	1 WP
<b>MAY</b>										
2	CIN	Sv	4-1	GF	1	0	0-0	0	0	relieves w/ 2 on
5	PHI	W	7-1	CG	9	7	1-1	1	7	1 HBP
9	NY	W	4-0	CG	9	5	0-0	2	7	
13	BKN	W	12-7	CG	9	7	7-3	1	4	
15	BKN	ND	5-6	TO	1	1	0-0	0	0	(BS) 2 inherited runners score
20	@NY	W	9-5	CG	9	7	5-4	2	3	
27	@Phi	W	5-2(10)	CG	10	8	2-0	0	4	hits tie-breaking HR in 10th
30(1)	@Cin	Sv	9-6	GF	1.2	1	0-0	0	0	relieves Paul with 7-6 lead
<b>JUNE</b>										
2(1)	@Pit	W	13-4	CG	9	8	4-3	0	6	
6	CHI	ND	6-12(13)	IS	5	9	5-5	4	3	
10	PIT	W	3-2	CG	9	9	2-2	3	2	1 WP
14	BOS	Sv	12-9	GF	3	4	2-0	0	3	relieves w/ 10-7 lead, has RBI
16	PHI	L	3-8	IS	8+	12	8-8	4	3	1 HBP, 1 E
17(2)	PHI	W	7-5(8)	GF	2	1	0-0	0	1	relieves with Phils up 5-4
21	BKN	W	9-2	CG	9	7	2-2	2	7	1 HBP
23	BKN	W	5-4	GF	3	2	0-0	0	3	Hallahan initially gets W
27	NY	W	8-7	IS	8.2	12	7-5	1	5	1 HBP, Mooney finishes
<b>JULY</b>										
1(1)	@Cin	W	8-6(18)	IS	17	18	6-6	7	7	1 HBP, Lindsey finishes
6	CIN	ND	15-16	TO	2	5	5-4	0	2	relieves in 4th, trailing 9- 8
8(1)	CIN	W	6-1	CG	9	7	1-1	1	10	
10	AL	ND	7-9	TO	3	5	1-1	1	4	All-Star Game pitches 6th-8th
12(1)	@Phi	W	8-5	GF	3.2	3	0-0	2	8	(BS)-inherited runner scores
15(1)	@Bkn	W	2-0	CG	9	4	0-0	0	5	hits HR in 8th
19	@Bos	W	4-2	CG	9	7	2-2	0	4	
23	@NY	W	6-5	CG	9	10	5-5	5	8	
26(1)	@NY	ND	7-2	GF	2	0	0-0	0	2	up 7-2 (Sv by 1969 rule)
28	@Pit	L	4-5	CG	8	13	5-5	6	4	10-game win streak ends
<b>AUGUST</b>										
3	PIT	W	9-3	CG	9	11	3-3	1	1	hits double & triple
4	PIT	Sv	6-4	GF	1.1	1	0-0	0	1	relieves up 5-4 w/ 1 on
7(1)	@Cin	W	2-0	CG	9	6	0-0	4	6	Win #20
8	@Cin	W	10-4(12)	GF	3	3	0-0	1	1	
12(2)	CHI	L	4-6	IS	7.1	11	6-2	0	8	(Dean suspended till Aug 24)
24	NY	W	5-0	CG	9	5	0-0	1	4	1 E
25	NY	L	6-7	GF	3	5	2-2	1	4	(BS) up 5-3, 2 inherited score
31	@Chi	W	3-1	CG	9	6	1-1	2	6	

	Opp	Dec	Score	Status	IP	H	R-ER	BB	SO	Notes
<b>SEPTEMBER</b>										
3(2)	@Pit	L	5-6	TO	0.1	3	3-3	1	0	5-3 in 9th, Hallahan blows save
5	@Bkn	W	2-1	CG	9	3	1-1	3	3	Delancy HR in 9th wins it
10	@Phi	W	4-1	CG	9	5	1-1	1	7	
11(2)	@Phi	Sv	6-4	GF	2.1	2	1-1	0	3	relieves up 6-3
12	@Phi	ND	1-3	GF	0.1	1	0-0	1	0	relieves tied 1-1 w/ 2 on
16	@NY	W	5-3	IS	6	7	3-3	1	2	down 0-3, ph for in 4-run 7th
21(1)	@Bkn	W	13-0	CG	9	3	0-0	4	7	Paul no-hitter in nightcap
23(1)	@Cin	Sv	9-7	GF	1	1	0-0	0	0	relieves up 9-4 w/ bases loaded
23(2)	@Cin	ND	3-4	GF	0.1	0	0-0	2	0	relieves tied 3-3 w/ man on 3rd
25	PIT	W	3-2	CG	9	6	2-2	0	5	gives 2-run HR in 9th
28	CIN	W	4-0	CG	9	7	0-0	2	7	Cards tie for 1st
30	CIN	W	9-0	CG	9	7	0-0	3	7	clinch pennant

## WORLD SERIES

### OCTOBER

2	@Det	W	8-3	CG	9	8	3-3	2	6	Game #1
5	DET	L	1-3	IS	8	6	3-2	3	6	Game #5 – 1 HBP
7	@Det	W	11-0	CG	9	6	0-0	0	5	Game #7 – scores first run

**PITCHING STATUS** CG – pitched complete game as a starter  
 IS – incomplete game as a starter  
 GF – games finished as a reliever  
 TO – taken out after entering as a reliever

## 1934 record versus each opponent

	GP	W-L	(SV-BS)	GS	CG	IP	H	R	BB	SO	ERA
vs. NY	8	6-1	(0-1)	6	4	55.2	51	22-19	13	37	3.07
vs. Chi	5	1-3	(0-0)	5	1	27.2	41	23-18	9	21	5.85
vs. Bos	2	1-0	(1-0)	1	1	12	11	4-2	0	7	1.50
vs. Pitts	8	5-2	(1-0)	6	6	54.2	57	20-19	12	23	3.13
vs. Bkln	7	6-0	(0-1)	5	5	49	27	10-6	10	29	1.10
vs. Phila	8	5-1	(1-0)	4	3	44.1	39	13-11	9	33	2.23
vs. Cinc	12	6-0	(3-0)	6	4	68.1	62	18-17	22	45	2.24
vs. Det AL	3	2-1	(0-0)	3	2	26	20	6-5	5	17	1.73

## Final regular season statistics

GP	GS	CG	GF	W-L	IP	BFP	H	R-ER	BB	SO	WP	HBP	ERA
50	33	24	14	30-7	311.2	1291	288	110-92	75	195	2	6	2.66

G	AB	H	R	RBI	XBH	BB	SO	SH	HBP	SB	GDP	BA	PO	A	E	DP	FA
51	118	29	15	9	3-1-2	1	15	7	0	1	5	.246	18	46	2	1	.970

Dean appeared as a pinch-runner on August 26(1) and in Game #4 of the World Series

# A Mickey Mantle Story

by Bill Repplinger

Being able to watch young Mantle, one of the greatest baseball players of all time, before hardly anyone else knew his name was an unforgettable privilege. Memories of growing up and thoughts of Dad, Mom and baseball always come to mind when I recall the young Mick.

As a 14-year-old my life was consumed by baseball. Baseball was the family's common denominator, the mixer of conversation, and the topic of life. I was a pretty good baseball player, and my dad was my biggest fan. He never missed watching me play a game and seldom missed a practice from the time I was eight years old through high school and American Legion baseball. While never a player himself, he was a great communicator on how to play the game. Dad had several friends who were ex-minor leaguers, and my dad would use them in the third-person ploy. He would say, "Boney said to throw more overhand or to stand closer to the plate." I knew Boney Turner was a baseball authority because Dad had me read his old press clippings from the *Joplin Globe* when he played in the Western Association for the Joplin Miners. I also read a U.S. Navy publication that talked about when he played ball with Stan Musial on the same USO team during WWII. Dad and Boney were drafted into the Navy at the same time in 1943. They went to boot camp together, but after boot camp Dad went to sea and was nearly killed. Twelve men were killed and 42 were wounded when his ship was kamikazed at Okinawa, while Boney played baseball stateside. In my book Dad was a real hero.

One thing my parents and I liked to do was to go and watch the Joplin Miners, a Yankee farm team in the Class C Western Association. After the war baseball came back to America, and in 1946 it was back in Joplin. I think every town in the country with a population of 8,000+ had a professional baseball team. Baseball was a better game then. There were literally thousands of minor leaguers competing for only 400 big league jobs, plus the Negro league players were equally as good as those players in the National and American leagues. St. Louis was a long 300 miles from Joplin on old Route 66. It was a six-hour drive and an overnight stay just to see a Cardinal or Browns game. Major league baseball became more accessible to Joplin when the A's

came to Kansas City in 1955, but until then the Miners were the kings of baseball in southwestern Missouri.

The Western Association was an eight-team league in towns with populations between 30 and 50 thousand, towns like: Joplin and St. Joe, MO; Salina, Hutchinson, Leavenworth, and Topeka, KS; Ft. Smith, AK; and Muskogee in Oklahoma. In 1946 I was a 10-year-old ballplayer from the YMCA league, known as the Gabby Street League, who was anxiously awaiting the first Miner baseball game. Gabby Street was a Joplin icon. He was Harry Carary's broadcast partner on the Cardinals' network. He also managed the St. Louis Cards to two pennants in 1930 and 1931 and caught for the Washington Senators back in the Walter Johnson days. He was known as Walter Johnson's catcher, but his most fame came from catching a baseball dropped from the top of the Washington Monument in 1908. Dad introduced me to Gabby one winter afternoon when he was at his home in Joplin. It was a memorable day. Gabby's house looked like the plantation home Tara from movie *Gone With the Wind*, an enormous three-story mansion with a huge front porch and stone pillars towering to the roof. The house and yard occupied an entire block. Our meeting with Gabby was brief, but what he said was unforgettable "Billy, playing baseball professionally is the greatest job in the world, and if you are good enough to make it to the majors, it's the best life imaginable." He said, "You will travel first class, stay in the finest hotels, eat the best food, play on the best fields with first-class equipment." I wonder what Donald Fehr and the players association would say about those comments. Players' attitudes have changed slightly over the last 90 years.

Miners Park was the place where my heroes played. It was the ball yard where I saw my first professional game. It was amazing to actually witness men that made a living playing baseball. Miners Park was constructed of wood with bleachers that extended just past first and third base and a grandstand behind home

**BILL REPLINGER** played baseball as a youth in Joplin and was a teammate of Clete Boyer in American Legion ball in 1953. Bill retired in 2003 after 43 years in radio broadcasting. He and his wife, Peggy, live in Parker, CO, and will celebrate their 50th anniversary next year.



plate that had a press box on its roof. It had wood fences painted with local merchants' ads. The scoreboard was in right field, and it actually kept count of the balls, strikes, and outs with red, green, and yellow lights controlled from the press box on the grandstand roof. The concession was under the grandstand seats right behind home plate, and the rest rooms were to the third-base side of concessions. Needless to say, Miners Park was an impressive facility to a 10-year-old boy.

Back in the 1940s and 1950s kids from small towns had a privilege that present-day kids do not. They could see professional baseball being played 70+ nights a summer in their hometown for a ticket price of 25 cents. Even though they weren't watching major leaguers, they were watching pros. Kids like to emulate their heroes, and every baseball player, major or minor leaguer, puts his uniform on the same way. They chew the same tobacco, use the same kind of rosin and clean the mud out of their spikes the same way. Night after summer night kids got to see how men made a living playing a game.

There were many memories from after WWII. First was the Joplin Miners player/manager, Johnny Sturm. Johnny was one of those ballplayers who was less fortunate than Boney Turner or Stan the Man. He played first base and swung a mean bat. Talk about a player to emulate, it was Johnny, because the last team he played for, before he went into the Army, was the New York Yankees. In fact, his last at-bat was in the 1941 World Series, when the Yankees beat the Dodgers in five games. He played first base in 124 regular season games that year with over 500 at-bats and was considered to be the Yankees' most promising player in his one and only big league season. Too bad for Johnny, though, because he lost a couple of finger tips on his right hand in the war and he was never the same. He stayed in the Yankee organization as a minor league manager.

Another notable event of the first season was the night the ball club had a drawing for a new Ford. It attracted probably the largest crowd ever at a sporting event in Joplin. And guess who was brought to town to draw the lucky number? The all-time pitching great Cy Young. Of course, then I had no idea who Cy Young was. He was then 79 years old. He also threw out the first pitch and drew the lucky ticket stub during the seventh inning stretch. But the real story about Cy is the next morning. He lost his billfold at the train station, and my Aunt Annie found it and mailed it back to him. Several days later she received a beautiful handwritten thank you letter signed from Denton True Young. Annie gave the letter to me.

Minor league baseball gave us a bigger sense of community before television pulled everyone back into the house. To witness a game we had to be there in

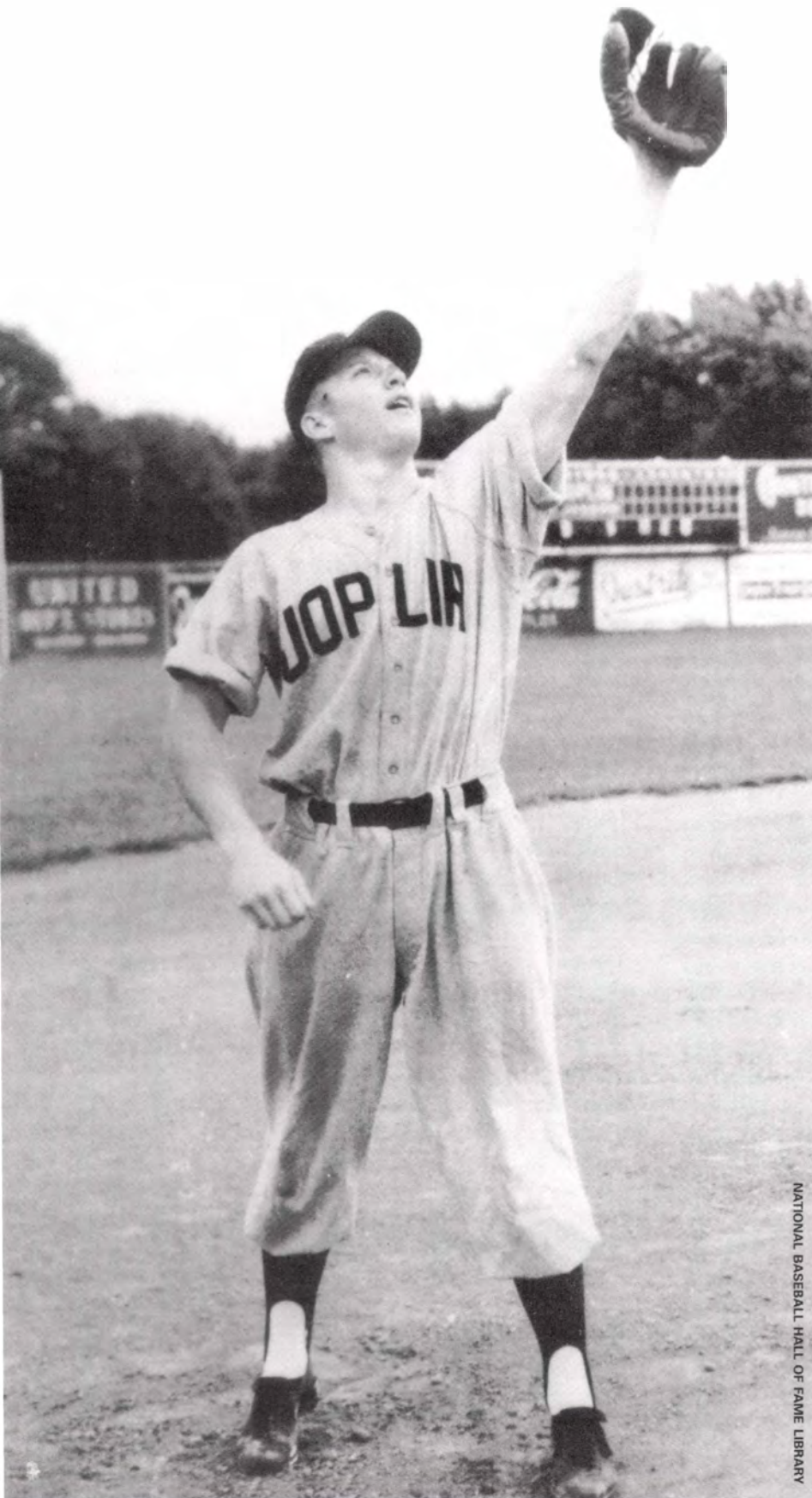
person. Minor league games were America's small town meeting places and social depot. And if you couldn't make it to a game it, would be on the radio. The radio was the ball fan's companion. Joplin had three radio stations. Two of them broadcast the Miners, and the other station carried the St. Louis Cardinals with Harry Carary and Gabby Street. Some of the local play-by-play men were quite good, but they couldn't compare to Harry. Some of the notable locals were Charlie McIntire on WMBH. His game descriptions of home games were broadcast live, but the away games were recreated off the ticker tape. Another local play-by-play guy was Bill Grigsby, who became the Kansas City A's announcer in 1959. There were also Stan Baron and Don Gross. Stan went on to bigger markets, and Don, who was one of the best, never left town. Back then, because there was no air conditioning, everybody sat out on the front porch listening to the Cards or Miners on the radio. We could ride our bikes for blocks and blocks, listening to the games coming from front porch radios and never miss a play. Every summer night Harry and the local announcers' voices echoed through the neighborhood. Baseball was America's game and pastime.

In those years after the war the Miners and the rest of the league consisted of all kinds of players. Some were destined for the majors, some to advance in the minor leagues with the hope of making it to the bigs, but most would never rise above the Class C league Western League. The league had its characters, too. In 1946 and 1947 Joplin had a catcher named Earl Skaggs. He was a local guy who couldn't stay out of the bars. Skaggs held the record for being tossed out of more games and more bars than any player in the league. He always gave us a show arguing with umpires, players on the other teams, and fans. One of the more colorful and always competitive teams in the league was the Topeka Owls. The Owls were independently owned, and without a major league affiliate, but were loaded with more players on the way down than on the way up. They had players like Butch Nieman. Everybody took special notice of Butch, because during the war he played three seasons for the Boston Braves, hitting seven homers in 1943, 16 in '44, and 14 in '45. In those three years he also hit 46 doubles, 14 triples, and stole 20 bases. Butch was only 28 years old. I have always wondered what possessed the baseball powers to let a player go from the majors down to Class C ball to spend the rest of his career in Topeka, Kansas. Butch was always good for 30-plus home runs facing low minor league pitching. The Owls had a lot of salty veterans and were fun to see play. After a few seasons their players became very familiar, because the players in the rest of the league were moving up or out. But the players on the Owls stayed in Topeka season after season.

Mickey Mantle played 137 games at Joplin, driving in 136 runs and scoring a league high 141 runs. He also led the league in hits (199) and batting average (.383). His 55 errors at shortstop was only good for third place; Salinas's Maurice Nordell had 79.

I did see a lot of future big leaguers play at Miners Park. There were some I thought would make it and never did and others that made it to the big show were a real surprise. There was Jim Dyck, Miners' third baseman on the 1946 team. He later played for the St. Louis Browns. Lou Skizas of the Miners' 1948 team always got my dad's attention because he couldn't stand still in the batter's box. A real hyper fellow that I liked a lot and was glad he made it to the Kansas City A's after several years in the minors. His nickname was "The Nervous Greek." One of the most familiar baseball names was Johnny Blanchard, who caught for the 1952 Miners. He hit 21 homers in 1961. Dusty Rhodes played for Hutchinson and Springfield in 1948 and 1949. That was the summer I looked forward to going to church; that is, on the weekends the Miners were in town, because Jerry Lumpe, in 1952, and Jim Finigan, in 1948 and 1949, were good Lutheran boys and would always be there. They both made it to the majors, Jim with four teams and Jerry with the Yankees, A's, and Tigers. The late Bert Convy, who became a game show host, played for the Salina Blue Jays. I met Bert several years ago and mentioned that I remembered seeing him play for Salina. I could tell he appreciated that someone remembered that he was once a baseball player. Despite all his fame and accomplishments those days playing professional were his fondest memories.

We had the good fortune of seeing some other talented Western Association players play before they made it to the majors. Bubba Church, who was 21-9 with the 1947 Salina Blue Jays, went up to the Phils, and Jackie Collum,



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY





Lee MacPhail, pictured here not long after scouting Mantle at Joplin.

who was 24-2 with a 2.47 ERA with the 1948 St. Jo team, pitched for the St. Louis Cardinals. To witness these young men making a living on the ball field is one of my fondest recollections, but the best was yet to come.

It was late in April 1950 when I went to a Miners pre-season game with my dad and his friend, Bud Ryder. The Miners were playing Quincy, IL, from the Three I league. Before the war, Mr. Ryder's friend was the Miners business manager, and he got to know other minor league business managers. One of them was a friend whom he hadn't seen since 1942. It was Lee MacPhail, who we were going to meet at the game. In 1950 Lee's claim to fame was that he was Larry MacPhail's son. Larry was one of baseball's greatest innovators, introducing night baseball to Cincinnati in 1935 and air travel to the big leagues. Naturally, as a 13-year-old I hadn't a clue who Larry or Lee MacPhail were. I was going along to see what my favorite team was going to look like for the new season. Larry MacPhail was the Yankees general manager and Lee was not just the boss's kid, he was the Yankees director of player personnel and was most responsible for choosing the players that made the Yankees great. So I thought, "If he was such a big deal why was he in Joplin to see a couple of Class C ball clubs?"

It was a cool and windy afternoon, and we were all wearing jackets or windbreakers. Arriving about 30 minutes before the game, Bud looked around the small crowd for his friend as we entered through the gate behind the home plate grandstand. He saw Lee sitting down the third-base line about 10 to 12 rows high. They waved at each other as we walked to where his friend was sitting. Lee was a fairly small man with light brown or blond hair, well attired in a blue suit and overcoat. At age 13 everybody over 30 seems old. Lee seemed old to me because he was 33.

Bud introduced Lee to Dad and me. They talked about the days when they were in baseball before the war, when Bud was business manager for the Miners and Lee for Reading in the International League. Lee was quiet and soft-spoken, unlike his colorful and flamboyant father. Dad expected Lee to be more like his father, but he was quite the opposite; he was a very friendly and humble man. Within minutes of our introductions I felt as I was just at another ball game with Dad and his friends. As the game was about to start I heard Bud ask Lee, "What brings you to Joplin? I know you didn't come all the way just to see me." Lee explained that he was in a dilemma about a player. He had to make a decision about what to do with the Miners shortstop. The situation was that the Yankees had a great prospect on the Miners, and his home was in Commerce, Oklahoma, just 12 miles from Joplin. He said that he was good enough to be playing at a much higher classification. He was very close to his family, especially his father, who taught him how to switch-hit. Lee said he wanted to take one more look before deciding whether he had him stay in Joplin or go up. He said that he was capable of playing Double A ball now, but in order to build his confidence because he was only 18, the Yankees might let him stay close to home for one more year. He had played pro ball the previous season in Independence, Kansas, in the Class D KOM league. Also, he'd be with the same manager, Harry Craft, whom the Yankees had a lot of confidence in. Lee trusted Craft to give the promising superstar the best coaching possible. MacPhail must have had a good idea about Craft's coaching abilities, because within a few years Harry made it to the majors, later managing the A's, Cubs, and Astros.

The next thing Lee said didn't impact me until a couple of years later. He said, "He's your shortstop wearing #12, and his name is Mickey Mantle." Then Lee said, "He's the fastest and strongest man in Organized Ball." I couldn't comprehend what he meant, so I asked and his reply was still hard to fathom. Lee said "Billy, that means that the guy playing shortstop right here in Joplin can run faster than any man in all of baseball and can hit a ball farther than any player, and that includes the ones in the big leagues." When I think about that day I still get goose pimples. It's hard to imagine myself, a 13-year-old boy, sitting with a future Hall of Fame executive telling me about a future Hall of Fame player, who became one of the most famous to ever play the game. ■



# St. Louis' Forgotten Champions of 1928

by Kevin Johnson

On Friday, October 5, 1928, the visiting St. Louis Cardinals were set to play the New York Yankees in the second game of the World Series. The Cardinals had just won their second pennant in three years and would win three more in the next six. They had beaten the Yankees in the 1926 Classic, and going into the '28 Series they were favored to win again, in part because injuries that sidelined Herb Pennock (who had beaten the Birds twice in '26) and limited Tony Lazzeri's fielding ability. The 1928 Red Bird squad included Hall of Fame players Frank Frisch, Pete Alexander, Jim Bottomley, Rabbit Maranville, Chick Hafey, and Jess Haines. Still, these were the "Murderers Row" Yankees, the defending world champions who had won three straight American League pennants and had won the first game of the Series, played at Yankee Stadium.

The Browns had actually been the more popular team in town prior to 1926, but in 1928 the Cardinals had set a local franchise attendance record that would stand for 18 years, averaging over 10,000 per date with the largest single gate topping 38,000. But they would go on to be swept by the Yankees, making them a somewhat "forgotten" team compared to the world champion clubs of 1926, 1931, and 1934. This team is not, however, the "forgotten champions" of this article. And, no, it's not the Browns, either. St. Louis's forgotten champions of 1928 are the St. Louis Stars of the Negro National League.

On the same Friday as World Series Game 2 in Yankee Stadium, the Stars defeated the Chicago American Giants in Game 9 of the Negro National League (NNL) championship, taking the series five games to four. Like the Yankees, the American Giants had won back-to-back pennants. In addition, they had beaten the Eastern Colored League champion Bacharach Giants in the Negro World Series each time. In 1928 they had won the second half of the NNL's split season. Similar to the Yanks, they were considered a team for the ages, featuring stars like Willie Foster, Willie Powell, Pythias Russ, Floyd "Jelly" Gardner, Walter "Steel Arm" Davis, and Dave Malarcher.

The Stars, by winning the first half of the split season, had won their first title of any kind. They would finish second in 1929, then regain the NNL pennant in 1930. And in 1931 they won the first half and were

leading in the second half when the league folded in August. The 1928 team was led by James "Cool Papa" Bell, Willie Wells, George "Mule" Suttles, Wilson "Frog" Redus, and Ted "Stringbean" Trent.

## The Stars' Wonderful First Half

The Stars opened the season with the following basic lineup:

- |                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Cool Papa Bell, cf | 5. Frog Redus, lf         |
| 2. Branch Russell, rf | 6. Dewey Creacy, 3b       |
| 3. Willie Wells, ss   | 7. Henry Williams, c      |
| 4. Mule Suttles, 1b   | 8. John Henry Russell, 2b |

Willie Bobo (1b), Mitch Murray (c), and player-manager Candy Jim Taylor (3b) were the bench players. The pitchers were Ted Trent, Logan "Slap" Hensley, John Williams, Luther McDonald, Roosevelt Davis, and Tuck Turner. Murray would be demoted to "coach" after injuries in May and later released when another catcher, Robert "Spoony" Palm, was signed. Bobo was released in June, and pitcher Richard Cannon signed around the same time.

The NNL played mostly five-game series, Friday thru Wednesday, and for the first half some teams scheduled 10 series, while others slated nine. The Cuban Stars, a traveling team with no home park, scheduled only seven. Playing at home, St. Louis started fast at 12-1 in their first three series (two games being rained out). Their first road trip began on May 22 in Cleveland, where they swept the Tigers four straight by scores of 15-7, 20-9, 12-7, and 10-7, raising their record to 16-1. Even after losing two games to the Detroit Stars, St. Louis stood at 16-3 with an .842 percentage, 101 points ahead of second-place Detroit, who were 20-7 for .741.

They went back home and took six of seven from the Cubans (making up the two earlier rainouts) then

**KEVIN JOHNSON** lives in Broken Arrow, OK, with his wife and two daughters, but grew up in St. Louis as an avid Cardinal fan. He works for a travel technology company. He maintains a database on major league ballparks, has been a contributor to *Total Baseball* and *The ESPN Baseball Encyclopedia*, and is helping coordinate the *SABR Minor League Committee Minor League Encyclopedia* project.



The 1928 Stars featured three players who would eventually make the Hall of Fame: centerfielder Cool Papa Bell, shortstop Willie Wells and first baseman Mule Suttles.

won the first three games of a series in Chicago to peak at 25-4 (.862). Detroit closed to within two games going into the final series of the first half, but then Detroit lost their first two games to the Cuban Stars while St. Louis won their first two games with the Memphis Red Sox to clinch the first-half title on July 1. The half ended after July 4 with these standings:

	W	L	Pct	GB	(vs. StL)
St. Louis Stars	31	9	.775	--	(n/a)
Detroit Stars	29	13	.690	3	(0-2)
Kansas City Monarchs	24	14	.632	6	(6-4)
Chicago American Giants	26	23	.531	9.5	(3-1)
Birmingham Black Barons	22	28	.440	14	(5-0)
Memphis Red Sox	17	26	.395	15.5	(4-1)
Cuban Stars (West)	10	23	.303	17.5	(9-1)
Cleveland Tigers	11	34	.244	22.5	(4-0)

If St. Louis won the second half, they would be undisputed league champions. If another team won, there would be a playoff.

### The Stars' Wacky Second Half

The Stars started the second half well at home, winning four of five from Detroit. Then they won three of four in Memphis to start a 20-game road trip (their entire road slate for the half). From Memphis they trekked to Birmingham, back to Memphis, on to Chicago, then Detroit, and finally Kansas City. They finished the trip just 11-9 on the road.

On August 7, when the Stars returned home for the remainder of the season, they trailed first-place Chicago

by 3½ games. They won three of five from the American Giants to shave the lead to 2½ but then only split versus lowly Cleveland. After sweeping four non-league games from the Atlantic City Bacharach Giants, the Stars took four of five from the Monarchs. However, one of the wins versus Kansas City, an 8-6 victory on September 1, was protested and subsequently thrown out of the standings.

Going into the final series of the regular season (with the protested game thrown out) the standings should have read:

	W	L	Pct.	GB
Kansas City	25	12	.676	--
Chicago	27	14	.659	--
St. Louis	23	15	.605	2.5
Birmingham	22	17	.564	4
Detroit	21	21	.500	6.5
Memphis	14	22	.389	10.5
Cleveland	9	25	.290	14.5
Cubans	3	18	.143	14

Things in the Negro Leagues, however, were not always so clear, as according to the *St. Louis Argus* the standings were:

	W	L	Pct.	GB
Chicago	28	11	.718	--
St. Louis	28	14	.667	1.5
Kansas City	23	12	.657	3
Birmingham	24	22	.522	7.5
Detroit	21	20	.512	8
Memphis	15	23	.395	12.5
Cleveland	9	22	.265	15
Cubans	3	18	.143	16

Obviously these numbers don't add up, but they were apparently official (or closer to it), since Chicago was declared to have clinched the title by taking the first two games from Kansas City while St. Louis was splitting four games versus Memphis. Though the Monarchs bested the Giants in the final two games of the rain-shortened series while the Stars trounced the Red Sox, 28-1, in their finale, American Giants remained as second-half champion. The best-of-nine championship series would start with four games in Chicago's Schorling Park, which had been known as a pitcher-friendly yard since it had been known as South Side Park and served the American League White Sox from 1900 until 1910. Since the Eastern Colored League had disbanded in early 1928, there would be no Negro World Series, making the winner of the NNL playoff de facto champion of Negro league baseball.



### **The Stars' Downs and Ups in Chicago**

**in Game 1** on Saturday, September 22, St. Louis pitched John Williams against Willie Foster of Chicago. Both men were considered team "aces," even though Trent of St. Louis and Powell of Chicago had actually been more effective over the season. Chicago scored two runs in the bottom of the first, largely thanks to two St. Louis errors. A key play occurred in the top of the fourth when Mule Suttles led off with a triple off the center field fence but was out trying to stretch it into an inside-the-park home run. The Mule came across the plate standing up instead of sliding and was called out. Chicago added single runs in the fourth, fifth, and seventh to lead, 5-0. The Stars rallied when Spooky Palm and Jim Taylor had back-to-back pinch singles and, after Cool Papa Bell fouled out, Branch Russell tripled off the scoreboard. After Wells made the second out, Suttles delivered a double to left to make it 5-3. However, after St. Louis relief pitcher Roosevelt Davis gave up two runs in the bottom of the eighth, Foster closed out the Stars in the ninth, and Game 1 belonged to Chicago, 7-3.

**Game 2** was played on Sunday with the two "real" aces, Trent and Powell, both pitching complete games. The weather was extremely cold with few fans in attendance. Powell held the Stars to three hits (only one in the first seven innings), fanning eight, as Chicago won, 3-0. Once again a key play involved Stars making outs on the bases. Down 1-0 in the top of the second, Suttles reached on an error by second baseman Charles Williams. After Redus flied out, Dewey Creacy singled Suttles to third with one out. With the hit-and-run on, Henry Williams grounded to third baseman Dave Malarcher, who threw to the plate to get Suttles. Creacy kept going from first toward third but was thrown out to complete a 5-2-5 double play.

**Game 3** on Monday, September 24 had Slap Hensley pitching against Harold Treadwell. St. Louis scored in the top of the first on a bunt single by Bell, a balk, and a two-out single by Suttles. St. Louis added two in the second, but Chicago cut the lead to 3-2 with a pair in their third. One in the fourth and two in the sixth made it 6-2, St. Louis, and knocked Treadwell out. Two in bottom of the sixth cut the deficit to 6-4 before Chicago batted in the seventh. With one out Walter Davis and Pythias Russ singled, putting runners on first and third. Russ took off for second on a steal attempt, but the Stars threw to third instead and caught Davis off. In the bottom of the ninth, the top of the Chicago order started as Stanford Jackson reached on an error by second baseman John Henry Russell and, after a pop out, Davis singled Jackson to second. Russ flied to center with Jackson tagging up and going to third. Davis then stole second to put the tying runs in scoring position.

However, Hensley got Sandy Thompson to fly out, and the Stars had their first playoff win ever.

**Game 4** The final game in Chicago came on Tuesday, September 25, with Luther McDonald going for the Stars, while the Giants brought Foster back on two days of rest. This would prove to be the key game of the series. St. Louis broke on top again in the first when Bell reached on a two-base error by C. Williams, went to third on an infield out and, after a walk to Wells, scored on a single by Suttles. In the second J. Russell doubled to drive home Palm and give the visitors a 2-0 lead. In the bottom of the inning, Bell defused a Chicago rally by throwing out Hawkins trying to advance from first to third on a single. But in the third, Davis hit a three-run homer to give the home team a 3-2 lead. It would be the only home run hit in the four games at Schorling Park. St. Louis came right back in the fourth when Palm was hit by a pitch and J. Russell's drive was misplayed by Davis into a double. Foster fanned McDonald and Bell, but Branch Russell grounded a single to left to drive in two runs. Russell took second on the throw to the plate, and Wells singled him in to make it 5-3, St. Louis.

With this lead, St. Louis pulled McDonald in favor of their best pitcher, Trent, who had pitched a complete game two days before. He did not get off to a good start, Williams doubling with one out and Malarcher reaching on a bobble and late throw by J. Russell. Disgusted by the safe call, Suttles apparently spiked the ball, which rolled away from him while Williams scored on the second error of the play. Foster sacrificed Malarcher to second, and Jackson followed with a single to center. Malarcher headed for home but then reversed field and returned to third while Jackson took second on the throw home. Hines then lined to right, where Branch Russell made a shoe-top, somersaulting catch to save two runs and preserve the Stars' lead. After the fourth, Foster and Trent matched zeroes to the end, Foster allowing only one more hit, and Trent allowed just two more. The Stars' 5-4 victory evened the series at two games each heading to St. Louis for the final three, four, or five games.

One key player would not be making the trip. Chicago's young pitching star Willie Powell had come home with his wife Monday night and proceeded to get into some sort of argument with her. Powell's father-in-law also lived in the house, and he shot Willie, sending him to the hospital and leaving the American Giants with only four pitchers, Foster, Treadwell, George Harney, and Eddie Miller.

### **Willie Wells Stars in St. Louis**

When the series shifted to St. Louis, the difference in parks was easy to see. Stars Park was very hitter-friendly. The left-field line was barely 250 feet to the



fence and cut straight across. Beyond the street lay a street-car garage, and many home runs landed on the roof of this "car barn." In the four games in Chicago the teams had combined for 32 runs and just one home run. In five St. Louis games they would amass 76 runs with 14 homers!

After a travel day on Wednesday and rainouts both Thursday and Friday, **Game 5** took place on Saturday, September 29, with Hensley facing Foster, who was making his third start. Chicago batted around in the first, scoring three runs, and Wells countered with the Stars' first homer of the series in the bottom of the inning. St. Louis tied the game with single runs in the fourth and fifth, but Pythias Russ homered in the top of the eighth, and Chicago added an insurance run in the ninth. Foster went the distance, allowing eight hits, for a 5-3 victory and a 3-2 Chicago lead in the series.

**Game 6** on Sunday, September 30 attracted a "capacity" crowd (somewhere over 7,000) to see Trent against Treadwell, who had been knocked out in Game 3. This time Trent was batted around as Chicago moved out to a 6-1 lead through the top of the third, threatening to take an insurmountable lead in the game and the series. But then the Stars came alive, knocking out Treadwell and continuing on Miller for six runs on four walks and three singles. John Williams relieved Trent in the fifth and allowed Chicago to tie the game in the sixth. But in the home half of the sixth Suttles hit a bases-loaded double, and two batters later Creacy unloaded a home run, giving St. Louis a five-run lead. Williams threw scoreless relief the rest of the way, and the 12-7 Stars victory evened the series again.

Monday had another rainout, so **Game 7** came on Tuesday, October 2. The layoff allowed Trent to come back after his four-inning stint on Sunday and Foster to start for the fourth time. Chicago opened with three in the top of the first, and St. Louis countered with two in the bottom, thanks to a Wells home run. The Stars tied the game in the second and then scored four more in the fourth, with Wells hitting another homer. The American Giants had a two-run rally in the fifth and scored another in the sixth to trim the Stars' lead to 7-6 as Trent and Foster were replaced by Hensley and Treadwell. In the ninth Chicago tied the score on a squeeze play, and the game went into extra innings. With John Williams on the mound in the 11th for St. Louis, reserve catcher Mitchell Murray, who had been waived by the Stars in May, hit a two-run home run onto the roof of the car barn to give Chicago a 9-7 victory and putting them just one win away from the championship.

Another rainout pushed **Game 8** to Thursday, October 4, and allowed the managers to start Slap Hensley and Harold Treadwell. Both had pitched in

relief in Game 7, and Treadwell had started Game 6! It turned out badly for Chicago, as the Stars scored six runs in the first inning and two more in second. Chicago got three in the third, but St. Louis answered with three of their own in the bottom half to make the score 11-3. The final was 19-4, with the Stars raking Treadwell and Harney for 18 hits. Pitcher Hensley, Henry Williams, and Wells homered for the victors, Wells for the fourth time in four games.

So the stage was set for the decisive **Game 9** on Friday, October 5, Trent vs. Foster. About 1,000 fans showed up to root for the Stars, and they got to cheer early and often as the Stars scored a run in the first and were never headed thereafter. Trent, using his sidearm delivery and an occasional submarine ball, pitched in and out of trouble. He scattered nine hits but walked no one and got third-out strikeouts with men on base in each of the first four innings of the game. But the star of the day was Willie Wells. He dazzled in the field, accepting six difficult chances, including an amazing one-handed stab of a liner. And his hitting was even better. He scored, the first run in the first inning after reaching on a fielders choice, and homered in the two-run third. His three-run round-tripper in the four-run sixth put the game out of reach, and he might have had another home run in the eighth if the base coach had not held him up at third. As it was, he settled for a run-scoring triple, then scored his fourth run of the game moments later. After crossing the plate, he gleefully snatched dollar bills poked through the screen to him by excited admirers. A two-run home run by Russ in the top of the eighth was Chicago's only scoring, and the final count was St. Louis 9-Chicago 2.

At the end of the game the rival players congenially shook hands with one another. Then the Stars' booster club presented the players with gifts, Wells, Redus, Bell and manager Taylor getting travel bags. Taylor also received another "gift" when NNL president W. C. Hueston told him that a \$25 fine imposed in July was "hereby remitted."

On that same day in New York, the Cardinals were beaten by the Yankees again, and then they were beaten twice back home to lose the World Series in a sweep. But while the Cards could not beat the Yanks, the Stars dethroned the back-to-back champion American Giants, claiming their first championship in the Mound City. Eventually Cool Papa Bell, Willie Wells, and Mule Suttles would be recognized by the Hall of Fame for their individual greatness, but the great 1928 St. Louis Stars team has remained largely forgotten—until now. ■

# The Game That Wasn't

## 1982 Playoff Game Was Ended by Rain in the Fifth Inning

by Bob Tiemann

During their 2006 post-season championship run, the St. Louis Cardinals inadvertently tied a record by having three different games postponed, Games 1 and 5 in the National League Championship Series, and Game 4 in the World Series. Since 1901, a total of 29 World Series games and 13 other playoff games have been postponed, some for more than one day. Remarkably, all but one of these postponed games were called off before play began. The lone exception was the scheduled first game of the 1982 National League Championship Series, pitting the Atlanta Braves versus the St. Louis Cardinals.

That 1982 game was called with one out in the bottom of the fifth inning. Since the regular season game rules apply to the playoffs, this game was just two outs short of becoming an official contest. By that narrow margin, major league baseball avoided the embarrassment of a shortened verdict and kept intact its skein of

over 1,100 post-season championship games that have gone nine innings or longer. This streak dates all the way back to the Temple Cup series in 1897.

Busch Memorial Stadium, with its excellent drainage, artificial surface, and on-site Zamboni had not had a rainout since June 23, 1979, a string of 257 playing dates. The morning of the scheduled playoff opener dawned sunny, but clouds rolled in at midday, and the forecast called for a period of steady (though not heavy) rain in the afternoon. The pregame introductions, which included nice ovations for Braves manager Joe Torre and pitching coach Bob Gibson, pushed back the scheduled 2:15 p.m. start by about ten minutes.

Both managers had their best pitchers primed for Game 1, Torre using knuckleballer Phil Niekro, who had pitched shutouts in his previous two starts, while Whitey Herzog of the Cardinals tapped fiery Joaquin Andujar, who had won his last seven decisions.

A light rain had started by the top of the first as the Braves scored the only run of the day. Claudell Washington led off with a double and scored on a two-out single up the middle by Chris Chambliss. Shortstop Ozzie Smith, who had gotten the tip of his glove on Chambliss's smash but could not flag it down, later opined that if the field had been dry, he could have caught it. The Cardinals loaded the bases in the bottom of the first but failed to score. That frame was enlivened by Herzog's complaints to the umpires about Niekro's pickoff move. The veteran right hander used a stooped-over stretch position, dropping his hands in small stages before delivering. Herzog claimed that Niekro never actually came to a set position and was therefore guilty of balking. Home plate umpire Billy Williams turned a deaf ear to the protests.

The only other serious scoring threat came in the home half of the third, but bad base running cost the Cards. Tommie Herr led off with a hit but was caught stealing on a misfired hit-and-run (Herzog again squawking for a balk call). After the second out, Lonnie

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



Whitey Herzog led the Cardinals to their first championship in 15 years when they won the National League East Division title in 1982.

**BOB TIEMANN** has written numerous articles for SABR journals and is the 1992 recipient of the Bob Davids Award, SABR's highest honor. He lives in St. Louis.



Smith skipped a shot off the wet carpet that ate up second baseman Glenn Hubbard and skipped into the gap. Smith motored to third with what was generously scored a triple. But Keith Hernandez's smash to third was knocked down by Bob Horner, who then recovered it in time to throw to first for the out.

Atlanta's 1-0 lead remained intact as the Cardinals came to bat in the last of the fifth. As O. Smith bounced out leading off, the rain began in earnest. Crew chief Williams wasted little time in stopping play and ordering the field covered. The clock read 3:43 P.M. The rain was not a heavy downpour as yet, and the inning could possibly have been finished. But with heavier rain predicted to follow through the next hour, at least, Williams and National League president Chub Feeney wanted to avoid playing under deteriorating conditions, or worse still, having to end an official game before nine innings were played.

The players and umpires retired to their clubhouses, and most fans ducked under cover. In those days there was no cutoff time for beer sales, and fans were even allowed to bring their own coolers, so the delay did not cause too much hardship for many of the thirstiest in the crowd. One rambunctious bleacherite jumped onto the field a couple of times and was hauled back up by his buddies just as the park gendarmes were splashing across the turf to apprehend him.

When the delay reached two hours long with no appreciable letup in the precipitation, it became obvious that if play was resumed, the game would overlap with the American League playoff game scheduled to start at

7:15 Central Time. Since both series were being carried nationally on ABC Sports, such a conflict would not make the network happy. Finally at 6:12 P.M., Feeney announced that the game was postponed until the next day. The rain would last for about one more hour.

The decision caused a few mild complaints from the Braves. With less pitching depth than the Cardinals, they needed Niekro to pitch Games 1 and 4, if possible. But, as Herzog pointed out, his ace Andujar could probably only pitch once more as well.

As things turned out, St. Louis would go on to sweep the best-of-five series. Bob Forsch blanked the Braves the next day on three hits, winning 7-0. After another rainout (though with no partial game played) on Friday, Niekro came back to start Game 2 on Saturday. He made it through six innings with a 3-2 lead, but the Cardinals rallied with runs in the eighth and ninth innings to win, 4-3. The scene shifted to Atlanta on Sunday, with Andujar getting a 6-2 victory with relief help from Bruce Sutter to complete the sweep.

**For the record (well, actually NOT for the record), here is a play-by-play and box score of the aborted Game 1 on October 6, 1982:**

#### FIRST INNING

**Atlanta** – Claudell Washington sliced a double over L. Smith's head in left field. Rafael Ramirez sacrificed Washington to third and was retired at first, pitcher Andujar to first baseman Hernandez. Dale Murphy bounced back to Andujar and was thrown out at first, Washington holding third. Chris Chambliss singled off of O. Smith's glove and up the middle to score Washington. Bob Horner popped to second baseman Herr. **One Run.**

**St. Louis** – Center fielder Murphy made an over-the-shoulder catch of Tommie Herr's long fly. Ken Oberkfell lined a single to right. Lonnie Smith bounced to shortstop Ramirez, who threw to second baseman Hubbard to force Oberkfell out, with Smith barely beating Hubbard's relay to first base. Keith Hernandez shot a single past first base, L. Smith, who held up to avoid being hit by the ball, advanced only to second. Darrell Porter walked on seven pitches to load the bases. George Hendrick flied out to center fielder Murphy. **No Runs.**

#### SECOND INNING

**Atlanta** – Jerry Royster flied out to Willie McGee in medium center field. Glenn Hubbard lined a single to center. Bruce Benedict grounded into a double play, third baseman Oberkfell to second baseman Herr to first baseman Hernandez. **No Runs.**

After five sub-.500 seasons managing the Mets, Joe Torre came to the Braves in 1982 and led them to their first division title in 13 years.



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



# WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1982, AT BUSCH MEMORIAL STADIUM, ST. LOUIS

## ATLANTA BRAVES

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Washington, rf	3	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ramirez, ss	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0
Murphy, cf	1	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0
Chambliss, 1b	2	0	1	1	0	0	6	0	0
Horner, 3b	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0
Royster, lf	2	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0
Hubbard, 2b	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0
Benedict, c	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
Niekro, p	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>0</b>

Atlanta	1	0	0	0	0 = 1
St. Louis	0	0	0	0	0 = 0

\*Game called with one out in the bottom of the fifth inning

Niekro	4.1	4	0	0	1	1	0	16
Andujar	5	3	1	1	1	1	0	16

## ST. LOUIS CARDINALS

	AB	R	H	RBI	BB	SO	PO	A	E
Herr, 2b	2	0	1	0	0	0	2	3	0
Oberkfell, 3b	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0
L. Smith, lf	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hernandez, 1b	2	0	1	0	0	0	8	2	0
Porter, c	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0
Hendrick, rf	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
McGee, cf	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0
O. Smith, ss	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Andujar, p	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	3	0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>0</b>

HBP: by Andujar (Horner)

Left on Base: Atlanta 3, St. Louis 4.

2B- Washington.

3B- L. Smith. SH- Ramirez.

CS- Herr.

GDP - Benedict.

DP - Oberkfell to Herr to Hernandez

Attendance - 51,377 paid.

Time - 1:18, called after a rain delay of 2:28.

Umpires: HP- Williams, 1B- Engel, 2B- Wendelstedt,

3B- Froemming, LF- Rennert, RF- Runge

**St. Louis** – Willie McGee grounded out, shortstop Ramirez to first baseman Chambliss. Ozzie Smith flied to left field, where Royster made a running catch near the foul line. Joaquin Andujar bounced out, third baseman Horner to first baseman Chambliss. **No Runs.**

### THIRD INNING

**Atlanta** – Phil Niekro chopped one off the plate and was retired, first baseman Hernandez to pitcher Andujar covering first. Washington fouled out to first base. Ramirez' bounced out third to first. **No Runs.**

**St. Louis** – Herr lined a single past shortstop and into left field. Herr was caught stealing, catcher Benedict to shortstop Ramirez. Oberkfell flied out to left. L. Smith's sharp grounder eluded second baseman Hubbard and skipped into the gap in right-center for a triple. Hernandez's shot to third was knocked down by Horner, who recovered the ball and threw the batter out at first. **No Runs.**

### FOURTH INNING

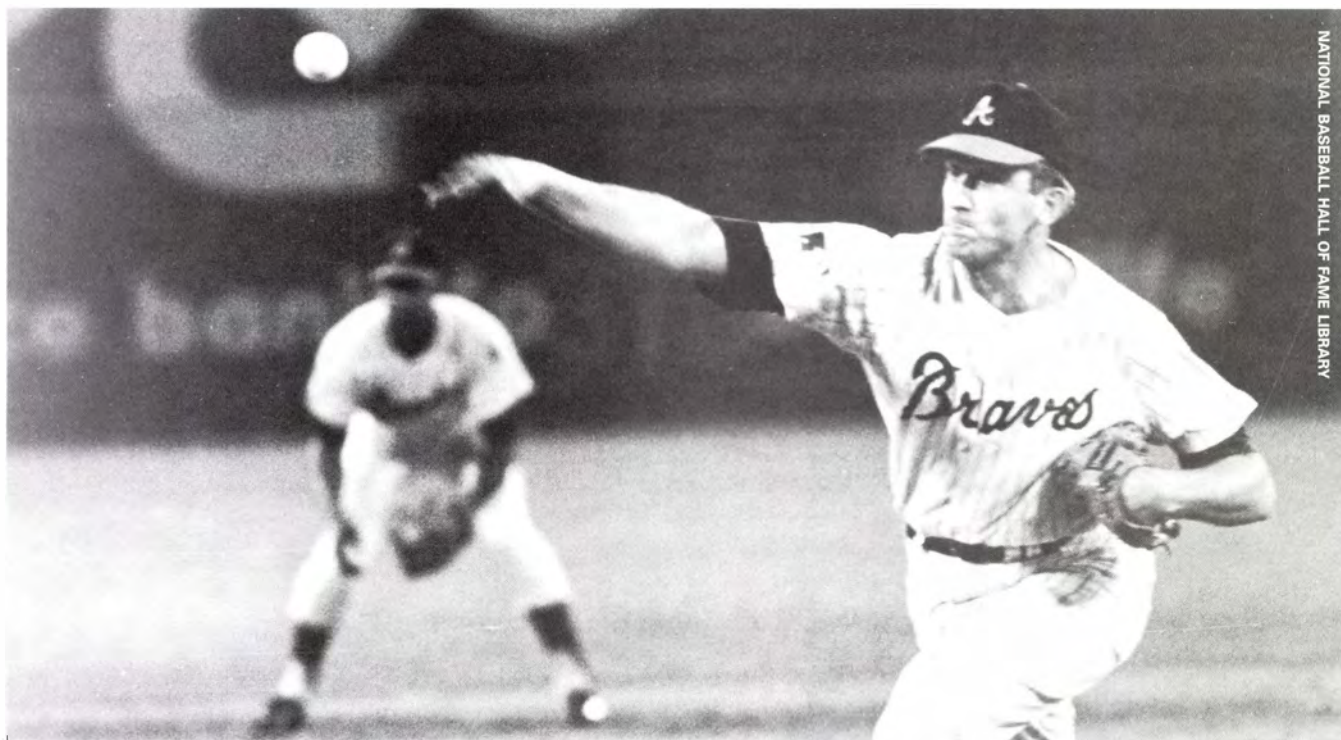
**Atlanta** – Murphy walked on a full count. On a hit-and-run, Chambliss flied out to center. Horner was hit by pitch (nicked by an inside fastball), moving Murphy to second. Royster was called out looking at three strikes. Hubbard rolled out second to first. **No Runs.**

**St. Louis** – Porter's hard bouncer was fielded by Hubbard, who threw him out. Hendrick struck out swinging. McGee was retired at first on a high hopper to the second baseman. **No Runs.**

### FIFTH INNING

**Atlanta** – Benedict was retired, pitcher to first. Niekro grounded out to second. Washington grounded out, first base to the pitcher covering. **No Runs.**

**St. Louis** – O. Smith bounced out to the third baseman. **Play stopped due to rain. ■**



Phil Niekro lets fly with a knuckleball.

### POST-SEASON POSTPONEMENTS

	G	DATE	PLACE
1903 WS	#4	Oct 5	at Pitts NL
	#7	Oct 9	at Pitts NL
	#8	Oct 12	at Bos AL
1905 WS	#3	Oct 11	at Phil AL
1910 WS	#4	Oct 21	at Chi NL
1911 WS	#4	Oct 18-19-20-21-23 (no attempt to play on Sunday, Oct 22)	at Phil AL
1917 WS	#3	Oct 9	at NY NL
1918 WS	#1	Sept 4	at Chi NL
1919 WS	#5	Oct 5	at Chi AL
1921 WS	#4	Oct 8	at NY AL
1925 WS	#3	Oct 9	at Wash AL
	#7	Oct 14	at Pitts NL
1928 WS	#4	Oct 8	at StL NL
1936 WS	#2	Oct 1	at NY NL
1941 WS	#3	Oct 3	at Bkn NL
1951 WS	#4	Oct 7	at NY NL
1956 WS	#2	Oct 4	at Bkn NL
1962 WS	#5	Oct 9	at NY AL
	#6	Oct 12-13-14	at SF NL
1971 ALCS	#1	Oct 2	at Balt AL

	G	DATE	PLACE
1971 WS	#2	Oct 10	at Balt AL
1972 WS	#3	Oct 17	at Oak AL
1973 ALCS	#3	Oct 8	at Oak AL
1975 WS	#6	Oct 18-19-20	at Bos AL
1976 WS	#4	Oct 20	at NY AL
1979 WS	#1	Oct 9	at Balt AL
1981 NLCS	#5	Oct 18	at Mont NL
1981 WS	#6	Oct 27	at NY AL
1982 NLCS	#1	Oct 6	at StL NL
	#2	Oct 8	at StL NL
1986 NLCS	#5	Oct 13	at NY NL
1986 WS	#7	Oct 26	at NY NL
1988 NLCS	#3	Oct 7	at NY NL
1989 WS	#3	Oct 17 thru 26	at SF NL
1996 ALCS	#1	Oct 8	at NY AL
2003 ALCS	#4	Oct 12	at Bos AL
2003 WS	#1	Oct 15	at NY AL
2004 ALCS	#3	Oct 15	at Bos AL
2005 NLDS	#4	Oct 8	at NY NL
2006 NLCS	#1	Oct 11	at NY NL
	#5	Oct 16	at StL NL
2006 WS	#4	Oct 25	at StL NL

# Mark McGwire's 70 Homers and 147 RBIs

What They Meant to the 1998 Cardinals

*by Jim Rygelski*

A towering grand slam home run by Mark McGwire began the season's scoring for the 1998 St. Louis Cardinals, and a line-drive, three-run shot off his bat concluded it in the final game of the season. Between those homers, bookend of a then-season-record 70, McGwire's numerous tape-measure blasts often punctuated the Cardinal attack.

Steroid accusations have tarnished his accomplishment and that of Barry Bonds's new record of 73 home runs in 2001. But McGwire's 1998 mark is in the record books and likely to remain there. During the season Cardinal fans reveled in the power display, which they'll long remember.

For much of the season, the focus was upon McGwire's pursuit of Roger Maris's record of 61 home runs. But each day eight other Cardinal players took the field with Big Mac. What effect did his homers, as well as other aspects of his offensive game, have on the Cardinals, who finished in third place with an 83-79 record, and what impact did his teammates' play have on his performance?

## MCGWIRE THE HOME RUN HITTER

### Clutch Clouts

Cardinal manager Tony LaRussa said McGwire's homers in 1998 always seemed to come at important moments. A look at the points of the game in which those homers occurred would seem to back LaRussa's assessment; this researcher believes that 50 of the 70 indeed came at important moments.

Consider: 24 homers broke ties (including 14 scoreless ties); five homers allowed the Cardinals to tie the score; 10 came when the Cards led by only one run; five brought them to within one run of their opponent; and six gave the Red Birds the lead when they were behind.

### Impact on Wins

St. Louis had a 34-24 won-lost record when McGwire homered, though none of his homers provided the only run (or runs) of the game.

His homers gave the Cardinals a lead they would never give up in 15 victories, including three in extra innings; his homers or his homers and the RBIs they produced were the difference between winning and losing nine times; in another eight contests, the Cardinals would have been no better than tied with their opponents if McGwire hadn't hit a home run; and his homer allowed St. Louis to tie the score in another game that they went on to win.

### Effect in Losses

Just as telling, however, were McGwire's homers in Cardinal defeats.

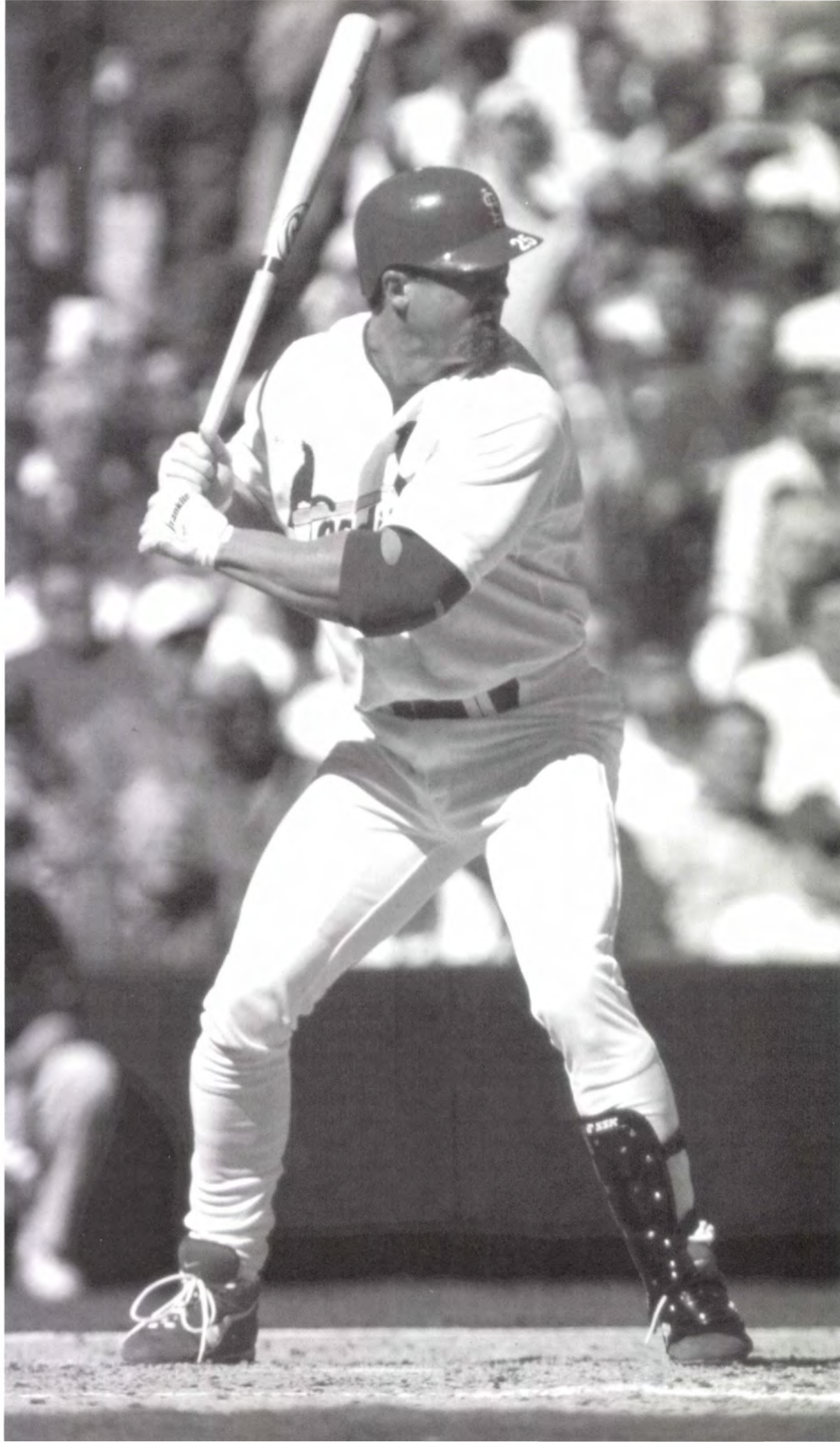
In seven losses, his homers gave them a lead they later surrendered; in four games he homered to extend a lead the Cardinals later blew; and in three times one of his homers allowed the Red Birds to tie the score in a game they would lose later.

## MCGWIRE ON THE BASES

McGwire scored 130 runs in 1998, second in the league, meaning he touched home plate 60 times other than when he circled the bases on a home run. He ran the bases 240 times, mostly because of 162 walks, which was a new National League record also since broken by Barry Bonds.

He scored just one-fourth of the times he reached base safely, low for a third-place hitter, mostly due to his being slow. Other top-flight #3 hitters such as Ken Griffey, Sammy Sosa, Chipper Jones, and Derek Bell scored around one-third of the times they ran the bases; Babe Ruth in 1927 and Roger Maris in 1961 both scored more than 36 percent of the times they got on base. The 1998 Cardinals, despite their franchise-record 223 homers (they still would have beaten their old mark of 144 without Big Mac), still hit a 10th-best .258 and left the third highest number of runners on base. McGwire accounted for more than 15 percent of those 1,200 left on base.





## MCGWIRE'S RBIS WITHOUT HOME RUNS

McGwire's figure of 147 runs batted in, a career high and second in the league, shows one glaring curiosity: 80 percent of his RBIs (118) came on home runs.

Sosa had 68 percent of his RBIs that year on his 66 home runs (108 of 158), Ruth in 1927 had 61 percent on his 60 homers (100 of 164), Maris in 1961 had 72 percent on his 61 homers (102 of 142), and Bonds in 2001 would have 79 percent (108 of 137). McGwire's 439 at-bats that did not result in a home run brought home just 29 runs. That 1 RBI for 15 AB ratio is lower than Ruth's 1 for 7.5, Sosa's 1 for 11.5, Maris's 1 for 13, and Bonds's 1 for 14.

But let's cut the big guy a little slack. Opposing pitchers rarely gave McGwire anything to hit with runners in scoring position, often nothing at all. His then-record walk total was about 55 above his career average before 1998, making up about 24 percent of his plate appearances, compared to 16 percent in his previous seasons. On the other hand, he struck out 155

times, about 23 percent of his plate appearances, up from 20 percent for his career going into the season. And his home runs amounted to 46 percent of his 152 base hits and exceeded his 61 singles by nine.

Criticizing a guy who drives in 147 runs for not driving in more is like verbally blasting someone who dropped a million bucks in your lap for not including a few hundred thou more. Still, if McGwire's RBI total apart from home runs would have matched Maris's 1961 percentage, the Cardinal slugger would have added 34 RBIs; had it matched Ruth's in 1927, Mac would have driven home another 59.

In summary, Mark McGwire's big bat definitely helped the Cardinals to be a better-than-.500 team in 1998. But while it appears that Big Mac produced more than the lion's share of the offense, he and his teammates needed a lot more timely hitting (and better pitching) for it to have been a serious contender. ■

## MARK MCGWIRE'S 1998 HOME RUNS

	date	opponent	final score	inning	GW RBI	score after HR	number of men on	number of outs	already led by 2 or more	extended one-run lead	put St. Louis ahead	tied score	pulled to within one run	still trailed by 2 or more	Opposing pitcher	distance in feet /direction
# 1	3/31	LA	W 6-0	5th	X	4-0	3	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	R. Martinez	364 LF
# 2	4/2	LA	W 8-5(12)	12th	X	8-5	2	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	F. Lankford	368 LF
# 3	4/3	SD	L 5-13	5th		5-9	1	0	-	-	-	-	-	X	M. Langston*	364 LF
# 4	4/4	SD	W 8-6	6th		6-2	2	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	D. Wengert	419 CF
# 5	4/14	ARIZ	W 15-5	3rd		3-0	1	1	-	X	-	-	-	-	J. Suppan	424 LF
# 6	4/14	ARIZ	W 15-5	5th		5-4	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	J. Suppan	347 LF
# 7	4/14	ARIZ	W 15-5	8th		13-5	1	0	X	-	-	-	-	-	B. Manuel	462 CF
# 8	4/17	PHIL	W 8-5	4th		5-3	1	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	M. Whiteside	419 CF
# 9	4/21	at Mont	W 5-3	3rd		2-0	1	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	T. Moore*	437 LCF
# 10	4/25	at Phil	W 8-5	7th	X	6-5	1	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	J. Spradin	419 CF
# 11	4/30	at Chi	L 3-8	8th		3-8	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	X	M. Pisciotta	371 LF
# 12	5/1	at Chi	L 5-6	9th		5-6	1	2	-	-	-	-	X	-	R. Beck	362 LF
# 13	5/8	at NY	L 2-9	3rd		2-1	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	R. Reed	358 LF
# 14	5/12	MILW	W 6-5	5th		4-3	2	0	-	-	X	-	-	-	P. Wagner	527 LCF
# 15	5/14	ATL	L 3-7	4th		2-0	0	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	K. Millwood	381 RF
# 16	5/16	FLA	W 5-4	4th		2-3	0	0	-	-	-	-	X	-	L. Hernandez	545 CF
# 17	5/18	FLA	L 3-7	4th		1-5	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	X	J. Sanchez*	478 LF
# 18	5/19	at Phil	W 10-8	3rd		3-0	1	1	-	X	-	-	-	-	T. Green	440 CF

\*indicates lefthander

# MARK MCGWIRE'S 1998 HOME RUNS (cont.)

	date	opponent	final score	inning	GW RBI	score after HR	number of men on	number of outs	already led by 2 or more	extended one-run lead	put St. Louis ahead	tied score	pulled to within one run	still trailed by 2 or more	Opposing pitcher	distance in feet /direction
# 19	5/19	at Phil	W 10-8	5th		5-2	1	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	T. Green	471 CF
# 20	5/19	at Phil	W 10-8	8th	X	10-8	1	0	-	-	X	-	-	-	W. Gomes	451 LF
# 21	5/22	SF	W 4-3(12)	6th		2-1	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	M. Gardner	425 LF
# 22	5/23	SF	W 11-10	4th		8-4	0	1	X	-	-	-	-	-	R. Rodriguez	366 LF
# 23	5/23	SF	W 11-10	5th	X	11-8	2	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	J. Johnstone*	477 LCF
# 24	5/24	SF	L 6-9(17)	12th		6-6	1	2	-	-	-	X	-	-	R. Nen	397 LF
# 25	5/25	COLO	L 1-6	1st		1-3	0	2	-	-	-	-	-	X	J. Thomson	433 LF
# 26	5/29	at SD	W 8-3	9th		8-0	1	1	X	-	-	-	-	-	D. Miceli	388 LF
# 27	5/30	at SD	L 2-3	1st		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	A. Ashby	423 LCF
# 28	6/5	SF	L 2-3	1st		2-0	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	O. Hershisier	409 CF
# 29	6/8	at ChiAL	L 6-8	4th		2-3	1	0	-	-	-	-	X	-	J. Bere	356 LF
# 30	6/10	at ChiAL	L 8-10(11)	3rd		4-0	2	1		X					J. Parque*	409 CF
# 31	6/12	at Ariz	W 9-4	3rd	X	5-1	3	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	A. Benes	438 LF
# 32	6/17	at Hou	L 5-6	3rd		1-1	0	2	-	-	-	X	-	-	J. Lima	347 LF
# 33	6/18	at Hou	W 7-6	5th		7-4	0	0	X	-	-	-	-	-	S. Reynolds	449 LF
# 34	6/24	at ClvAL	L 3-14	4th		1-7	0	1	-	-	-	-	-	X	J. Wright	433 LF
# 35	6/25	at ClvAL	L 2-8	1st		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	D. Burba	461 LF
# 36	6/27	at MinnAL	W 7-2	7th		6-1	1	2	X	-	-	-	-	-	M. Trombley	431 LCF
# 37	6/30	KCAL	L 1-6	7th		1-4	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	X	G. Rusch*	472 LF
# 38	7/11	HOU	W 4-3(11)	11th	X	4-3	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	B. Wagner*	485 LF
# 39	7/12	HOU	W 6-4	1st		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	S. Bergman	405 LF
# 40	7/12	HOU	W 6-4	7th		6-4	0	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	S. Elarton	415 LF
# 41	7/17	LA	W 4-1	1st	X	1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	B. Bohanon	511 LF
# 42	7/17	LA	W 4-1	8th		4-1	0	1	X	-	-	-	-	-	A. Osuna	425 LF
# 43	7/20	at SD	W 12-1	5th		6-1	1	0	X	-	-	-	-	-	B. Boehringer	458 LCF
# 44	7/26	at Colo	W 3-1	4th		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	J. Thomson	452 LF
# 45	7/28	MILW	L 10-13	8th		10-8	0	1	-	X	-	-	-	-	M. Myers*	408 RF
# 46	8/8	CHI	W 9-8(13)	4th		1-3	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	X	M. Clark	374 LF
# 47	8/11	NY	L 3-8	4th		1-4	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	X	B. Jones	464 LCF
# 48	8/19	at Chi	W 8-6(10)	8th		6-6	0	1	-	-	-	X	-	-	M. Karchner	430 LF
# 49	8/19	at Chi	W 8-6(10)	10th	X	7-6	0	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	T. Mullholland*	402 CF
# 50	8/20 (1)	at NY	W 2-0	7th		2-0	0	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	W. Blair	369 LF
# 51	8/20 (2)	at NY	L 4-5	1st		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	R. Reed	385 LF
# 52	8/22	at Pitt	L 4-14	1st		1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	F. Cordova	477 RCF

\*indicates lefthander



Mark McGwire was the biggest drawing card in baseball during his years with St. Louis.



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

	date	opponent	final score	inning	GW RBI	score after HR	number of men on	number of outs	already led by 2 or more	extended one-run lead	put St. Louis ahead	tied score	pulled to within one run	still trailed by 2 or more	Opposing pitcher	distance in feet /direction
# 53	8/23	at Pitt	L 3-4	8th		3-4	0	2	-	-	-	-	X	-	R. Rincon*	393 LF
# 54	8/26	FLA	L 6-7(10)	8th		3-0	1	0	-	X	-	-	-	-	J. Speier	509 CF
# 55	8/30	ATL	W 8-7	7th	X	8-7	2	0	-	-	X	-	-	-	D. Martinez	501 LCF
# 56	9/1	at Fla	W 7-1	7th		5-1	0	0	X	-	-	-	-	-	L. Hernandez	450 CF
# 57	9/1	at Fla	W 7-1	9th		6-1	0	1	X	-	-	-	-	-	D. Pall	472 CF
# 58	9/2	at Fla	W 14-4	7th		9-0	1	2	X	-	-	-	-	-	B. Edmondson	497 LF
# 59	9/2	at Fla	W 14-4	8th		14-3	1	2	X	-	-	-	-	-	R. Stanifer	458 LF
# 60	9/5	CINC	W 7-0	1st	X	2-0	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	D. Reyes*	381 LF
# 61	9/7	CHI	W 3-2	1st	X	1-0	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	M. Morgan	430 LF
# 62	9/8	CHI	W 6-3	4th		1-2	0	2	-	-	-	-	X	-	S. Trachsel	341 LF
# 63	9/15(1)	PITT	L 6-8	9th		6-8	0	1	-	-	-	-	-	X	J. Christiansen*	385 LF
# 64	9/18	at Milw	W 5-2	4th		2-2	1	0	-	-	-	X	-	-	R. Roque*	417 LCF
# 65	9/20	at Milw	W 11-6	1st	X	2-0	1	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	S. Karl*	423 LCF
# 66	9/25	MONT	W 6-5	5th	X	4-2	1	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	S. Bennett	375 LF
# 67	9/26	MONT	L 6-7	4th		1-0	0	1	-	-	X	-	-	-	D. Hermanson	403 LF
# 68	9/26	MONT	L 6-7	7th		6-6	1	2	-	-	-	X	-	-	K. Bullinger	435 CF
# 69	9/27	MONT	W 6-3	3rd		3-2	0	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	M. Thurman	377 LF
# 70	9/27	MONT	W 6-3	7th	X	6-3	2	2	-	-	X	-	-	-	C. Pavano	370 LF

\*indicates lefthander

# Gorgeous George and the Rajah

by Fred Heger

In the early 1920s Rogers Hornsby of the Cardinals and George Sisler of the Browns treated St. Louis baseball fans to one of the greatest displays of pure hitting in history. When I was taking an advanced accounting course at Washington University 30 years later, our professor was still talking about the hitting of Hornsby and Sisler. Dr. Krebs even used statistical comparisons of their numbers in his teaching.

While Babe Ruth was catching the interest of sports fans across the country with his home run feats, Sisler and Hornsby quietly went about their business of everyday hitting in St. Louis. They not only led their leagues in batting average, between them they hit over .400 five times!

While Hornsby undoubtedly had the edge over Sisler in power hitting, Sisler was a better base stealer and fielder. Hornsby never stole more than 17 bases in a season, while Sisler led the league in steals four times, topped by 51 in 1922. In the field Hornsby led the league's second basemen twice each in assists, putouts, and fielding percentage. He was considered a great pivot man and led the league in double plays three times. Branch Rickey, however, always contended that Hornsby was not good at going back on fly balls hit behind him. And one day John McGraw exulted in the Giants clubhouse, "It finally happened, Hornsby got hit on the head by a pop fly."

Sisler was considered by many to be one of, if not the, premier fielding first basemen of all time. In 1951 when *Sport* magazine selected its all-time American League team for the league's 50th anniversary, Sisler was selected over Lou Gehrig primarily because of his extraordinary fielding. Though he led the league in errors at first base six times, he led in assist seven times.

His speed helped his fielding, as attested by these examples. In a 1922 game against the Senators with Sam Rice on third, one out, and Joe Judge at bat, Sisler smelled a squeeze play. Judge bunted toward first as Sisler came running toward the plate. George picked up the ball, tagged Judge as he passed and in the same motion threw to catcher Hank Severeid in time for him to tag Rice out for a spectacular double play. In a 1921 play Sisler fielded a grounder and tossed toward first base for the pitcher covering the bag. But when he real-

ized the hurler was not covering, he ran after his own toss and recovered it in time to keep the batter from taking second on the mixup.

In one of the great coincidences of baseball, both players arrived in St. Louis during the 1915 season. Sisler, age 22, came direct to the Browns from the University of Michigan after graduating with an engineering degree in June. Hornsby, age 19, came up to the Cardinals late in the season from Denison, Texas, where he had played Class D ball for two seasons. Sisler hit .285 in 81 games for the Browns, playing first base and all three outfield positions and pitching 15 times. Hornsby, a skinny shortstop, appeared in 18 games for the Cardinals and hit a measly .246 trying to imitate manager Miller Huggins' short batting stroke.

At the end of the season Hornsby, a high school dropout from Fort Worth, Texas, was informed by Huggins that he might have to be "farmed out" in 1916. Hornsby took the statement literally and spent the winter on a relative's dairy farm near Austin. Over the offseason he did chores, walked miles hunting, ate lots of steaks and drank plenty of milk. He reported to spring training 30 pounds heavier and in great condition. He went back to his natural stance far back in the batter's box, holding the bat near the knob. His hitting power was greatly improved, and he finished fourth in the league in slugging percentage in 1916. Playing all four infield positions, he hit .313 in 139 games.

Sisler had been an outstanding high school player in Akron, Ohio. He believed strongly in education, so he went to Michigan without any scholarship. As a freshman there in early 1912, he met the new baseball coach, Branch Rickey, the beginning of a lifelong association. Although freshmen were not eligible to play at the time, Rickey recognized Sisler had special talent for hitting and pitching. Encouraged by Rickey, he played

**FRED HEGER** is a native of St. Louis and has followed baseball for over 65 years. He graduated from Washington University in St. Louis in 1951 and umpired and played baseball until he was in his 50s. His greatest thrill was getting a hit off of Bob Gibson in an old timers game at Busch Stadium. He is a charter member of the Bob Broeg SABR Chapter and he is also president of the St. Louis Browns Historical Society. He was elected to the Missouri Athletic Club Sports Hall of Fame in 2005.

in an intra-campus league before joining the varsity in 1913. For the next three years he was the star of Michigan's baseball teams in both hitting and pitching. Prior to Sisler's junior year, Rickey was hired to manage the St. Louis Browns, so it was an easy decision for the graduating senior to sign with St. Louis in 1915. In spite of all his great hitting, for John Carmichael's 1945 book *My Greatest Day in Baeball*, Sisler picked a game he pitched against Walter Johnson on August 29, 1915, as his greatest thrill. He beat his hero, 2-1, giving up just six hits.

Sisler joined Hornsby as a new member of the .300 club in 1916, hitting .305 in 151 games. He was now firmly established as a first baseman, although he did pitch three games, one of them a September rematch against Johnson before a big Sunday crowd. Sisler won this one 1-0, aided greatly by teammate Armando Marsans, who scored the only run and saved the day with a fantastic barehanded catch in deep center field.

Sisler blossomed into a bona fide star in 1917 and 1918, hitting .353 and .341, respectively, while Hornsby climbed to .327 in 1917, then slipped to .287 in the war-shortened 1918 season. That fall Sisler worked briefly

in a steel mill until he was commissioned as a second lieutenant in the Army's Chemical Unit, commanded by his old coach and manager, Branch Rickey. Hornsby, meanwhile, went to work in a Delaware shipyard.

Hornsby's hitting bounced back in 1919, and he ended with a .318 average. The Cardinals, now managed by Rickey (who had taken over as president in 1917 after leaving the Browns), were a losing team that was short on money. In midseason the New York Giants offered \$350,000 for Hornsby, but Rickey turned down the offer. He did counter by offering to trade his star for Frankie Frisch and \$100,000, but John McGraw refused to part with Frisch. The next day Hornsby was knocked unconscious while trying to break up a double play, and Rickey would later relate that all he could think about was \$350,000 lying out on the infield. The Giants again tried to buy Hornsby after the 1923 season, but the Cardinals again rejected the offer because New York would not give up Frisch.

The year 1920 was the big breakthrough season for the Rajah. He raised his batting average 52 points to .370 to win the first of seven National League batting crowns. He also led NL hitters in hits, doubles, and runs batted in. In his first year as a full-time second baseman he led the league with 343 putouts, 524 assists, 76 double plays, and 34 errors at the keystone sack.

Not to be outdone, Gorgeous George raised his average 55 points to .407 to win the American League batting crown. He set a record with 257 hits in 154 games, which would stand until 2004, when Ichiro Suzuki broke it with 262 hits in 161 games. He also led the league with 399 total bases, finishing second in doubles, triples, and home runs, while placing second in runs scored, runs batted in, and stolen bases as well. And his 140 assists led AL first basemen.

Sisler cooled down a bit in 1921, finishing fourth in batting at .371. He missed some games with a foot injury and was suspended three games for, believe it or not, hitting an umpire. Still, he managed 216 hits, 104 RBIs, and led the league with 35 stolen bases while fielding .993 with only 10 errors. Hornsby, meanwhile, enjoyed the best season by a National League hitter thus far in the 20th century. He missed the magical .400 mark by three points when he went hitless in the

George Sisler came directly to the big leagues from college and starred for the Browns from 1915 through 1927.





season's final two games. But he won the batting title again and led the league in hits, doubles, triples, runs, RBIs, and slugging percentage. He missed the Triple Crown by two home runs, ending up with 21.

After third-place finishes by both the Browns and Cardinals, St. Louis fans were looking forward to 1922, feeling that one or both teams might nab its first pennant. While no flags were won, both teams provided a great summer of baseball, the Browns leading the race through almost all of July and the first half of August, and even a couple of days after Labor Day. There were also a few heady days in July and August when the hard-charging Cardinals nosed into the lead in the National League race. In the end the Browns were edged by the Yankees by just one game, while the Cardinals slipped to third at the finish, eight games behind the Giants.

It was a hitters' summer in St. Louis. The Cardinals hit .301 as a team, while the Browns finished at .313, still the second highest figure in American League history. Hornsby had an even greater season than the year before, setting new league records for hits, home runs, RBIs, and slugging average. His 42 home runs were the third highest total to date and broke the old league mark by 15. Two of Rogers' homers were come-from-behind, game-winning, game-ending blasts at home, the first with one on and one out to beat the Robins' Dazzy Vance, 6-5, and the other a three-run, two-out drive that beat Fred Miller and the Braves, 8-7. And he finally finished over .400, using a late-season surge to finish at .401. After going 0-for-4 against Miller on August 9, Hornsby reeled off a 33-game hitting streak, still the longest in Cardinal history. Although the skein occurred while the Cardinals were slipping out of pennant contention, it was hardly Hornsby's fault. When the Giants swept three games at Sportsman's Park in late August, Hornsby made a crucial error in one game, but his batting was incredible, going 8-for-12 with three home runs and two triples. Burleigh Grimes blanked the Rajah on September 20, ending the consecutive-game hitting streak, but Hornsby continued slugging until the end. His 3-for-5 final day finally got him over the .400 mark. Overall, he batted .438 in the final 45 games of the season with 14 home runs, 52 runs scored, and 48 batted in.

But Hornsby's feat was overshadowed by Sisler and the Browns. With the Browns battling for the lead, Sisler ran up an even longer hitting streak, 41 games, from July 27 through September 17. Sisler not only slashed to hits all over, he ran wild, stealing home in back-to-back games just after Labor Day. A serious shoulder injury put him out of action just when his streak reached 39 games, one shy of the existing American League record. After sitting out four games, Sisler

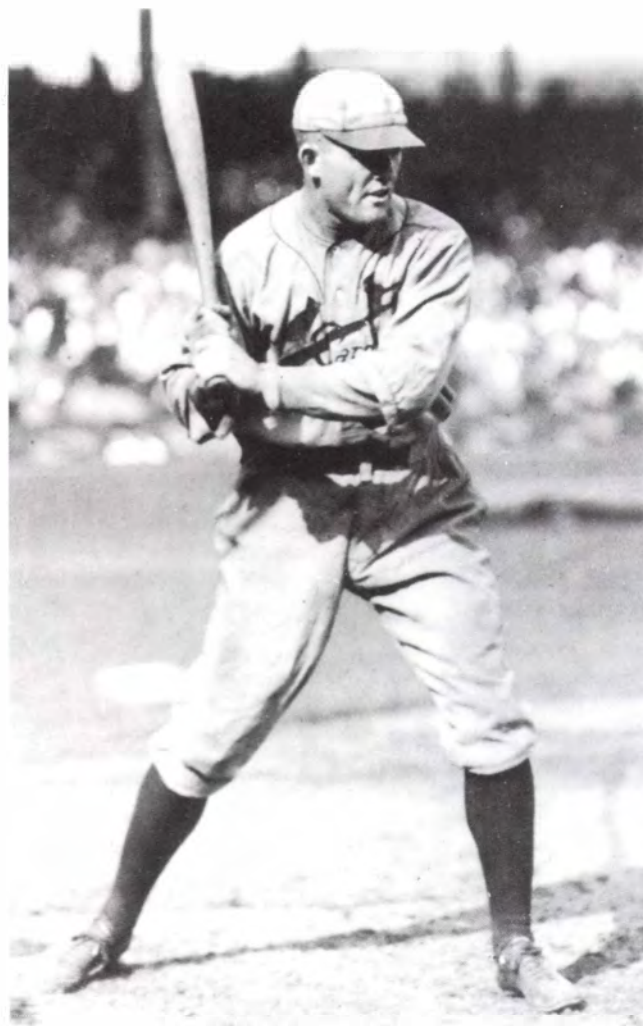


played in the crucial "Little World Series" against the Yankees September 16 through 18. Although unable to raise his hand higher than his shoulder, Sisler got hits in the first two games before finally going hitless in the rubber game of the series. New York took the decisive game and held on to win the pennant, much to Sisler's chagrin. Though the shoulder injury cost him a chance to break his own hits record, Sisler finished with 246 safeties and an eye-popping .420 average. He also stole a career-high 51 bases. He was awarded the first league award as the AL's most valuable player.

Tragedy struck George Sisler after his triumphant 1922 season. In February 1923, he became ill with influenza. While recovering from the flu he began



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

Both Sisler (left), and Hornsby (right) were complete ballplayers, hitting, running and fielding.

suffering severe sinus problems. The sinus infection caused swelling that affected his optic nerves and impaired his vision. After surgery in late March, it took him all summer to recover. A condition that today would have been treated with antibiotics almost cost Sisler his baseball career.

Fortunately, George was able to return to baseball in 1924, when he took over as the Browns' playing manager. Unbelievably after all his problems, he hit .305 in 1924 and raised his average in 1925 to .345 with 224 hits. He also became the first baseball man to appear on the cover of *Time* magazine. After slumping

to .290 in 1926 he again raised his average to .327 in 1927. Over the winter he was sold to Washington. His big league career ended in 1930 after three seasons of hitting over .300 for the Boston Braves. After retiring as a player, he returned to his printing and sporting goods business interests in St. Louis. Rickey later got Sisler involved in baseball again as a scout and batting instructor with Brooklyn and Pittsburgh.

As Sisler's star faded, Hornsby's only seemed to improve. He won his fourth consecutive batting title in 1923 with a .384 average, although he played in only 107 games due to a serious knee injury and other health



and personal problems. In 1924, he bounced back to lead the majors with 227 hits while compiling the highest average in 30 years and the highest in the last 100 years of major league history, .424. In 1925, he won his second Triple Crown with a .403 average, 143 RBIs and 39 home runs. He did that despite taking over as player-manager on Memorial Day, 1925, and guiding the Cardinals from last place to fourth at the end. In 1926, his batting average plummeted to .317, but he managed the Cardinals to their first National League pennant and world championship.

But the blunt Texan clashed with owner Sam Breadon and was finally traded to the Giants for Frank Frisch in December 1926. The blockbuster deal shocked St. Louis fans, but the Cardinals went on to more success

in the next few years as Frisch proved to be a great player himself. Reaction was much more muted when the Browns sold Sisler a year later, but an era had definitely ended in the Mound City.

Hornsby went from New York to Boston to Chicago and finally came back to the Cardinals in 1933. But after two months as a pinch-hitter, he took an offer to become player-manager of the Browns, a position he held from 1933 to 1938.

After many years managing in the minors, he even had a brief reprise as Brownie skipper in 1952.

As athletes, both Sisler and Hornsby took care of their bodies. Neither of them drank or smoked. Hornsby did

love ice cream, which he consumed in great quantities. He would not attend movies, as he was concerned that they would affect his eyes. He would sit in hotel lobbies for hours, instead. His one weakness seemed to be betting on racehorses. He was not much on conversation unless it involved baseball.

*The Sporting News* described Sisler as “the college graduate, thinker, student of baseball and great gentleman.” Branch Rickey chose Sisler as his all-time favorite because of his “high qualifications as a man.” Only W. C. Fields, the comedian, found fault with George. During Prohibition he was visiting with Sisler backstage one evening and offered him some bootleg whiskey. Sisler declined the offer and Fields replied, “Oh well, not even the perfect ballplayer can have everything.”

Hornsby is still remembered as the greatest of all right-handed hitters. At .358 he is second only to Ty Cobb in lifetime batting average and is 12 points ahead of the next highest right-handed hitter, Ed Delahanty. Sisler managed a .340 lifetime average despite losing a season to vision problems, good for 15th place all-time. Among those who saw him play, such as Cobb and Hornsby, Sisler was their all-time all-star first baseman. Frankie Frisch perhaps described him best as “poetry in motion, the perfect player.”

The Rajah and Gorgeous George—St. Louis was blessed to have two of the game’s greatest hitters gracing its diamonds at the same time. ■



Rogers Hornsby's keen eye and powerful batting stroke dominated National League pitching in the 1920s.



## GEORGE SISLER

WITH THE BROWNS (TOP FIVE AL FINISHES IN PARENTHESES)

Year	G	AB	H	2B	3B	HR	R	RBI	BA
1915	81	274	78	10	2	3	28	29	.285
1916	151	580	177(4)	21	11	4	83	76	.305
1917	135	539	190(2)	30(4)	9	2	60	52	.352(2)
1918	114	452	154(3)	21	9	2	69	41	.341(3)
1919	132	511	180(4)	31	15(2)	10(2)	96(2)	83	.352(3)
1920	154(1)	631(1)	257(1)	49(2)	18(2)	19(2)	137(2)	122(2)	.407(1)
1921	138	582	216(3)	38	18(1)	12	125(4)	104	.371(4)
1922	142	586	246(1)	42(3)	18(1)	8	134(1)	105(4)	.420(1)
1923	did not play – sinus condition								
1924	151	636(2)	194	27	10	9	94	74	.305
1925	150	649(3)	224(4)	21	15(3)	15	100	105	.345
1926	150	613(4)	178	21	12	7	78	71	.290
1927	149	614(2)	201(3)	32	8	5	87	97	.327

## ROGERS HORNSBY

WITH THE CARDINALS – SEASON STATISTICS (TOP FIVE NL FINISHES IN PARENTHESES)

Year	G	AB	H	2B	3B	HR	R	RBI	BA
1915	18	57	14	2	0	0	5	4	.246
1916	139	495	155	17	15(2)	6	63	65	.313(4)
1917	145	523	171	24	17(1)	8(3)	86(4)	66	.327(2)
1918	115	416	117	19	11(5)	5(4)	51	60	.281
1919	138	512	163(2)	15	9	8(4)	68	71(2)	.318(2)
1920	149	589	218(1)	44(1)	20(2)	9	96(4)	94(1)	.370(1)
1921	154(1)	592	235(1)	44(1)	18(1)	21(2)	131(1)	126(1)	.397(1)
1922	154	623(5)	250(1)	46(1)	14(5)	42(1)	141(1)	152(1)	.401(1)
1923	107	424	163	32	10	17	89	83	.384(1)
1924	143	536	227(1)	43(1)	14	25	121(1)	94	.424(1)
1925	138	504	203(4)	41(4)	10	39(1)	133(2)	143(1)	.403(1)
1926	134	527	167	34	5	11	96	93	.317
1933	46	83	27	6	0	2	9	21	.325

# ST. LOUIS ALL-REGION TEAM

As selected by the Bob Broeg St. Louis SABR Chapter.

Players who grew up in Missouri outside of the Kansas City area, and in Illinois from Peoria south.

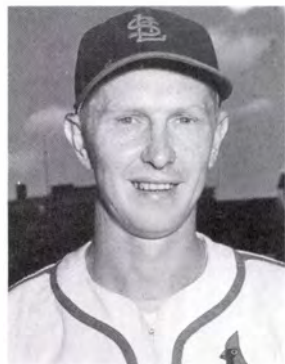
## FIRST TEAM

	PLAYER	HOMETOWN	COMMENT
First Baseman	Jim Bottomley	Nokomis, IL	Hall of Fame Cardinal slugger
Second Baseman	Red Schoendienst	Germantown, IL	Longtime Card manager, too
Shortstop	Art Fletcher	Collinsville, IL	in 4 World Series with Giants
Third Baseman	Ken Boyer	Alba, MO	MVP, Cardinal captain and manager
Left Fielder	Zach Wheat	Polo, MO	Hall of Famer from western Missouri
Center Fielder	Cool Papa Bell	St. Louis, MO	Negro Leagues Hall of Famer
Right Fielder	Hank Bauer	East St. Louis, IL	9 World Series as player, 1 as manager
Catcher	Yogi Berra	St. Louis, MO	3 MVPs, 10-time World Champion
Starting Pitchers	Robin Roberts	Springfield, IL	Won 20 or more 6 straight years
	Jim Galvin	St. Louis, MO	Won 365 games from 1875 thru 1892
Relief Pitcher	Tom Henke	Jefferson City, MO	311 saves, including last 36 as a Cardinal
Manager	Whitey Herzog	New Athens, IL	Won 6 divisions titles in KC & StL

## SECOND TEAM

	PLAYER	HOMETOWN	COMMENT
First Baseman	Jake Beckley	Hannibal, MO	Hall of Fame Old-Timer hit .308 in 20 yrs.
Second Baseman	Larry Doyle	Breese, IL	1912 MVP, 1915 batting champ w/ Giants
Shortstop	Dal Maxvill	Granite City, IL	3 World Series as player & 2 as GM
Third Baseman	Gary Gaetti	Centralia, IL	360 HRs in 20-year career, 1 W.S. ring
Left Fielder	Roy Sievers	St. Louis, MO	R.O.Y. in 1949, led AL in HRs in 1957
Center Fielder	Terry Moore	St. Louis, MO	4-time All-Star, captained 2 W.S. champs
Right Fielder	Jack Tobin	St. Louis, MO	4 straight 200+ hits seasons for Browns
Catcher	Elston Howard	St. Louis, MO	AL MVP, played in 10 World Series
Starting Pitchers	Red Ruffing	Nokomis, IL	Won 283 games plus 7 in World Series
	Hoss Radbourn	Bloomington, IL	Won 59 in 1884 plus 3 in World Series
Relief Pitcher	Jason Isringhausen	Brighton, IL	249 saves and counting thru 2006
Manager	Earl Weaver	St. Louis, MO	.583 winning pct. in 17 years with Orioles

PHOTOS: NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



Red Schoendienst



Jake Beckley



Roy Sievers



Larry Doyle

# ALL-TIME ST. LOUIS ALL-STAR TEAM

As selected by the Bob Broeg St. Louis SABR Chapter.

## FIRST TEAM

	PLAYER	COMMENT
First Baseman	Albert Pujols	El Hombre might be the best since The Man
Second baseman	Rogers Hornsby	Greatest right-handed hitter ever won 2 Triple Crowns
Shortstop	Ozzie Smith	The Wizard was a 1st-ballot Hall-of-Fame fielder
Third Baseman	Ken Boyer	1964 MVP was also a 7-time All-Star
Left Fielder	Lou Brock	Stole 888 bases & scored 1,427 runs for the Cardinals
Center Fielder	Jim Edmonds	Won 6 Gold Gloves, hit Game #6 walk-off HR vs. Astros
Right Fielder	Stan Musial	The Man was versatile as well as productive
Catcher	Ted Simmons	Made 6 All-Star teams in 13 years in St. Louis
Starting Pitchers	Bob Gibson	Won 251 in regular season & 7 straight in World Series
	Dizzy Dean	NL MVP in 1934 was runner-up in both 1935 & 1936
Relief Pitcher	Bruce Sutter	Hall of Famer had "That's a Winner" strikeout in 1982
Manager	Billy Southworth	Won 2 World Series and had a .642 percentage in St. Louis
Executive	Branch Rickey	His farm system made the Birds perennial powers
Broadcaster	Jack Buck	A great gentleman, the voice and heart of a city

## SECOND TEAM

	PLAYER	COMMENT
First Baseman	George Sisler	Hit over .400 twice, ran & fielded brilliantly
Second Baseman	Frank Frisch	MVP, All-Star, World Championship player-manager
Shortstop	Marty Marion	Only man to win MVP for his glove work
Third Baseman	Scott Rolen	Won 3 Gold Gloves, hit GW HR in Game #7 of '04 NLCS
Left Fielder	Joe Medwick	Led NL in RBIs 3 times, including Triple Crown in 1937
Center Fielder	Cool Papa Bell	Helped St. Louis Stars to two NNL titles in his early days
Right Fielder	Enos Slaughter	Hustling dynamo was a 10-time All-Star as a Cardinal
Catcher	Walker Cooper	This 3-time All-Star was the MVP runner-up in 1943
Starting Pitchers	Jess Haines	Won 210 games in 18 years with the Cardinals
	Chris Carpenter	2005 Cy Young winner was 51-18 in first 3 years here
Relief Pitcher	Todd Worrell	Saved 129 games for St. Louis, plus 3 in the World Series
Manager	Whitey Herzog	Won 3 division titles (should have been 4 with 1981)
Executive	Walt Jocketty	Current GM has put the Birds into the playoffs 7 times
Broadcaster	Harry Caray	St. Louis native was the Voice of the Cards for 25 years



Joe Medwick



Branch Rickey



Ken Boyer



Ozzie Smith



# St. Louis Search

by Terry W. Sloop

The grid below contains the surnames of at least 106 20th century figures associated with the Cardinals or Browns. The names include players, managers and owners. Some were stars, others were journeymen. Some had long tenures with one of the clubs, while others came and went more quickly. To make it even more challenging, we're not giving you a list of the names (at least not on this page!) How many can you find? ANSWERS ON PAGE 120.

K	B	E	A	L	R	O	S	X	A	I	M	R	A	G	U	J	A	S	H	C	I	N	D	U	J	A	W
E	R	M	V	E	C	S	E	M	I	R	G	G	O	M	A	H	R	L	P	U	C	R	E	S	L	E	N
S	E	I	P	R	I	E	C	E	I	H	U	F	R	I	S	C	H	E	O	L	A	M	E	A	I	K	E
S	F	O	S	O	E	G	P	E	S	T	I	D	Y	O	N	L	E	N	I	L	S	O	G	L	O	W	V
N	O	R	S	T	W	V	I	E	T	A	H	L	P	E	A	R	M	I	G	E	L	A	M	U	S	A	E
C	N	E	K	I	L	A	R	B	E	A	Z	L	E	Y	F	T	M	E	B	N	I	A	P	A	N	I	R
D	A	P	R	O	R	T	S	A	S	P	E	M	A	A	G	A	R	T	R	B	N	O	R	G	E	Z	S
O	R	E	I	T	Z	R	E	H	C	O	R	U	D	A	R	S	H	A	M	I	P	S	I	U	O	N	L
N	E	O	C	R	I	S	T	T	H	C	N	A	E	T	I	K	O	O	S	N	K	L	D	L	A	W	S
W	E	C	K	C	P	L	N	I	U	V	M	J	I	B	O	R	W	T	R	E	D	E	D	A	L	G	A
I	R	T	E	E	M	I	L	O	L	S	T	N	M	P	E	X	E	N	V	E	R	A	Y	Y	G	S	S
T	E	E	Y	H	S	O	E	E	T	L	K	A	A	T	P	I	T	I	R	N	K	E	T	A	K	N	H
S	D	A	T	R	W	I	N	D	Z	Y	R	P	A	L	N	O	I	N	O	N	E	L	E	E	R	Y	E
N	N	L	K	E	O	R	W	I	A	I	I	E	Y	D	O	B	H	I	D	I	O	D	A	U	E	G	M
E	A	W	A	Y	L	O	G	A	S	O	M	A	L	M	T	T	W	T	A	L	E	S	B	W	S	I	F
I	X	R	L	O	U	L	N	N	E	P	O	X	S	E	L	I	A	S	O	L	A	L	B	T	S	E	P
D	E	W	V	B	S	Q	O	I	A	L	O	I	G	A	R	A	G	U	D	E	L	I	C	O	Y	E	L
N	L	U	U	R	H	T	D	P	R	I	M	D	R	N	A	E	R	A	K	W	A	L	L	A	C	E	Z
E	A	S	M	O	E	A	R	E	T	E	C	D	O	L	C	G	A	B	R	E	A	S	A	T	Y	A	I
O	C	E	E	L	R	I	I	E	M	S	T	A	P	T	E	A	R	E	I	S	R	A	L	V	C	O	J
H	T	O	D	U	D	S	V	F	E	I	S	H	L	E	P	M	O	H	A	D	L	E	Y	H	O	N	A
C	E	N	W	Y	E	T	O	A	K	T	P	A	G	S	E	T	L	T	M	S	I	V	A	D	E	T	P
S	E	V	I	L	L	D	E	S	J	O	E	C	N	U	D	A	M	N	A	H	P	R	E	A	K	U	S
P	I	R	C	O	B	O	N	M	A	H	M	I	D	E	A	O	F	O	S	O	Y	N	E	L	P	E	L
E	S	L	K	E	R	O	M	E	T	A	G	E	N	D	O	L	A	R	I	C	H	T	B	T	R	I	D
A	P	L	E	Y	L	L	O	Z	X	G	O	N	K	R	I	T	S	O	C	K	S	H	O	T	T	O	N
T	I	R	D	B	A	F	K	V	U	R	Y	O	E	S	P	O	O	H	N	E	W	S	O	M	I	O	S
B	M	A	A	I	B	A	I	H	R	A	B	O	S	K	Y	N	U	T	N	R	E	B	K	O	H	L	P
I	X	J	S	E	G	L	N	E	O	O	S	M	A	P	E	L	T	O	I	V	I	A	E	G	O	E	L
M	A	U	B	U	L	O	T	M	R	R	N	S	P	L	O	S	H	S	U	N	A	M	M	I	G	Y	A
A	M	D	I	E	S	K	I	D	E	K	R	A	L	C	R	A	W	E	Q	O	D	N	R	I	S	T	A
R	I	N	P	K	E	M	A	R	T	H	O	A	I	R	T	T	O	Z	C	T	E	O	A	N	E	J	B
I	S	A	C	E	S	G	Q	B	T	E	H	I	E	L	A	S	R	E	M	O	F	P	L	T	T	K	I
O	R	I	O	N	A	W	T	S	U	C	V	K	N	E	A	I	T	Y	A	P	S	I	N	E	T	N	A
N	D	S	W	R	U	L	O	Y	S	A	C	E	P	I	L	A	H	E	F	R	A	L	L	I	R	A	Z
J	E	R	A	A	P	B	E	R	Y	E	L	M	O	T	T	O	B	A	Q	U	Z	E	I	C	H	L	O
W	A	Y	I	W	U	R	O	D	U	T	I	N	T	Y	E	S	P	S	R	O	K	A	N	Y	P	P	E
E	T	U	N	L	A	F	E	T	S	K	C	O	R	B	E	L	I	S	E	V	E	R	E	I	D	A	V

# Emmet Heidrick

## Forgotten St. Louis Star

by Art Ahrens

The baseball season of 1899 witnessed one of the finest assemblages of rookies in major league history. Included are such familiar names as Mike Donlin, Ginger Beaumont, Sam Leever, Deacon Phillippe, Tommy Leach, and Hall of Famers Sam Crawford, Joe McGinnity, Rube Waddell, and Jack Chesbro. Those are players who are at least fairly well remembered. Most of the others are largely forgotten, having been obscured by the passage of time. This story deals with one of those.

The year 1899 was a watershed annum for the St. Louis National League team. When Cleveland Spiders owner Frank de Haas Robison purchased the franchise in the spring, he transferred nearly the entire Cleveland team to the river city, while the former St. Louis crew went to Cleveland. Among the new St. Louis players were future Hall of Famers Jesse Burkett, Bobby Wallace, and Cy Young. The result was St. Louis's first winning season in eight years as the revamped club finished fifth out of twelve with an 84-67 log. Of greater historical significance, they also sported new uniforms featuring cardinal red caps, socks, and lettering, leading to a new team nickname that has lasted to this day. In 1899, however, they were generally called the Perfectos and, to a lesser extent, the Red Caps. Cardinals would not come into use until 1900.

Included among the ex-Clevelanders was outfielder Emmet Heidrick, who had played 19 games for the Spiders in late 1898 and batted .303. A left-handed batter but right-handed thrower, Heidrick appeared in 146 games for St. Louis in 1899, batting .328. His 55 stolen bases were third in the league, while his 194 safeties were tied with Dummy Hoy of Louisville for ninth in the circuit and were number two on the team behind Burkett. He scored 109 runs and drove in 82 more with two home runs. Usually stationed in right field (he would play center in later years), Heidrick was blessed with a strong, accurate throwing arm, and he topped the league's outfielders in assists with 34. Indeed, he played the role of Perfecto to perfection. Unlike most players of his day, Emmet came from a wealthy family and was college educated. Befitting his station in life, he was one of the best-dressed men in the game.

Heidrick quickly became a fan favorite, making a fine running catch on Opening Day and delivering the

go-ahead two-run single in a 6-5 win the next day. His first home run came on May 27 in a 7-6 victory over first-place Brooklyn. On August 1 he had three singles and a double as the Perfectos rallied to tie in the 10th and 12th innings before beating Boston, 8-7, in 14 innings in one of the most exciting games of the season. During a 16-2 massacre of Washington at St. Louis on August 27, Heidrick contributed three singles and a double again. He was also hit by a pitch, scored twice, and stole two bases. On September 9 he had four singles and three runs scored to lead the charge in a 12-6 win over the Reds.

The day after the campaign ended, the *St. Louis Republic* commented that,

Heidrick hit hard and consistently the entire season and is one of the best fielders in the league at present. Besides hitting in great form and fielding his position well, Emmet has a base stealing record that any of the old timers might well be proud of.

Nicknamed "Snags" because of his stylish catches in the outfield, Heidrick was beset by injuries in 1900, limiting his action to 85 games with a .301 average, as St. Louis finished in a disappointing tie for fifth place in the newly reduced eight-team league. But on August 25 the speedy outfielder's daring base running led to the only scoring in a 2-0 win over the Chicago Orphans at St. Louis. Said the *Chicago Tribune* the following morning:

Emmet Heidrick, a young man with seration of the cerebellum, ran away on the bases, stealing four of them without being detected, and although his base running was ill-advised and against all precedent, two of his steals gave St. Louis two runs while Chicago could not net a tally off Cyrus the Great

**ART AHRENS** has been a Cubs fan since he was seven years old and went to his first game on September 26, 1959, witnessing the Cubs beating the Dodgers, 12-2. Dave Hillman pitched a complete-game victory and Alvin Dark hit a three-run homer. Art has written numerous books on the Cubs, and his articles have appeared in *The National Pastime*, *Baseball Research Journal*, *Baseball Digest* and other publications.



(Cy Young)... Heidrick twice stole third after two were out. Such playing usually would lose a game for any club but Heidrick, guarded by luck, landed safely each time.

Heidrick also robbed a potential home run that day, though, ironically, he was zero-for-three at the plate, reaching twice on force-outs and once on an error.

Playing in 118 games in 1901, Snags batted .339 for his career best, with 170 hits and 32 stolen bases. His best day came on May 8, when he went 5-for-5 against Amos Rusie in Cincinnati. However, his fine performance was overshadowed by that of teammate Jesse Burkett, who

led the league with a .376 batting average. Now known mostly as the Cardinals, St. Louis rebounded to a strong fourth-place finish with a 76-64 record. It would be their last winning season for 10 years.

In 1902, along with teammates Burkett, Bobby Wallace, Jack Powell, Dick Padden, Jack Harper, and Willie Sudhoff, Heidrick jumped to the new St. Louis Browns of the youthful American League. Aided in no small part by the Cardinal defectors, the fledgling Browns were a solid second with a 78-58 record, finishing five games behind the champion Athletics of Philadelphia. Batting .289 for the season, Heidrick enjoyed possibly the greatest day of his career on August 7. Cracking two



doubles and two triples, Emmet scored four times and drove home two teammates as the Browns whipped the Boston Americans, 12-4, at St. Louis.

The Browns' initial success was not a harbinger of things to come, and 1902 was the closest Heidrick ever came to being on a pennant winner. The team slipped to sixth in each of the next two years, with far worse times to follow. Heidrick's batting average slipped to .280 in 1903 and .273 in 1904, but his marks were well above the league average. By this time the foul strike rule was in use in both leagues, and hitting in general was in decline. In 1903 Snags legged out 15 triples for a career high, while his 35 stolen bases the following season were his best since his freshman season. His 1904 batting average tied the immortals Burkett and Wallace for the club lead. Continuing his stellar defensive play, Snags led all American League outfielders in total chances per game in 1902 (2.7) and 1904 (2.5).

Abruptly retiring after the 1904 season, Emmet resurfaced with the Browns at the tail end of 1908. He homered in his first game back, but managed just a .215 average in 26 games. He finished as a lifetime .300 hitter with 914 hits and 186 stolen bases in 757 games.

The question arises: why would a player of Heidrick's caliber quit the pastime at such an early age, presumably with many fine years ahead of him? The answer is found in his obituary. When he died of influenza on January 20, 1916, at age 39, the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* had this to say:

Emmet Heidrick was considered one of the great outfielders in the game in his prime... he made up an outfield composed of himself, Burkett and Donovan or Donlin, and this was one of the strongest any team ever had.

Heidrick came from a wealthy family and did not have to follow baseball for a living. Had he, he would have been even greater than he was. At the close of the season in 1904 Heidrick talked of quitting in order to handle coal, lumber and railroad interests which his family owned. McAleer, who was then manager of the team, got his promise to return the following year. When reporting time came, Heidrick was missing and McAleer was placed in a bad way for an outfielder to take his place. In 1908, when it looked as though the Browns had a chance for the pennant, Heidrick was induced to rejoin the team when it was playing in Philadelphia. He was fat, out of condition, and his playing showed little of its former brilliance...

Heidrick was one of the most graceful baserunners the game has ever known, a brilliant fielder and an excellent batter. He was unfortunate in being easily injured, and was out of the game much owing to this. Emmet was noted as one of the best dressed ballplayers of his day.

In the *St. Louis Times*, sportswriter Sid Keener added:

He was baseball's Beau Brummel, parted his mane through the middle, changed suits three times a day, never wore the same cravat twice, dined in society in the evening and retired from Sportsman's Park after the 1904 season because the girl he married objected to the game.

St. Louis remembers J. Emmet as the niftiest thing on two spiked shoes in the game—probably the most graceful player of the age. It was a picture to watch J. Emmet walk to the plate, to see him swing, and to see him step down to first base. He was without an equal.

These were fitting—as well as historically enlightening—tributes to a player who might have become immortal. Although Heidrick's statistics are not as spectacular as those of Bill Lange (Chicago NL 1893-1899), his career paralleled that of Lange's very closely. Both were fine performers with their bats, gloves, and on the bases, and each left the game in his prime to pursue marriage and financial interest. Emmet Heidrick was the Bill Lange of St. Louis. It is time that his accomplishments be given the recognition that they are due, especially in the city that idolized him more than a century ago. ■

# The Babe in St. Louis

by Robert L. Tiemann

On July 21, 1915, the Boston Red Sox had a rookie pitcher who was playing in St. Louis for the first time. John B. Sheridan of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* described him as “a peculiar-looking young man... big and brown, with black hair and enormous shoulders.” In his first at-bat in the third inning, he launched a pitch into a soaring arc that carried it clear out of the park. The ball landed on Grand Avenue and bounced far down the side street, Greer. Local sportswriters were astounded by the blast, variously describing it as “a behemoth blast,” “a mile high and almost 400 feet long,” and “the highest and longest hit seen at the park in recent years.” World War I was raging in Europe in 1915, and the *St. Louis Republic* sportswriter was sure that, “no German siege gun ever dropped a shell into a beleaguered city more neatly than the Boston artilleryman shelled the Grand Avenue pedestrians.” That peculiar-looking Boston artilleryman was, of course, George Herman “Babe” Ruth. Although the kid pitcher needed ninth-inning relief help from Smoky Joe Wood to win the game, he needed no help at bat, following his home run with an infield single and two long doubles to right center to finish 4-for-4. Sheridan in the *Globe-Democrat* summed it up by saying, “He assuredly does lean on the ball.”

Babe’s home run was, by the way, the only fair ball hit entirely out of Sportsman’s Park during the 1915 season. It was Ruth’s fourth of the season and gave him a share of the American League lead. Ruth finished with just four, while Braggo Roth pulled away to win the league home run crown with just seven round-trippers.

Young Babe Ruth didn’t hit another homer until June 9, 1916, when he homered in Detroit. Three days later in St. Louis,

Ruth got a chance to pinch-hit and blasted one halfway up the right-field bleachers for a three-run home run. Although this was only his sixth career homer, Sheridan was mighty impressed, writing, “Without doubt the young Baltimorean is the supreme slugger of baseball.” When Ruth pitched the next day and added another homer in his first at-bat, Sheridan passed it off with the comment, “Babe Ruth hit his usual home run.”

The 1916 hot streak prompted talk of converting the big guy into a full-time outfielder. But Babe hit no more homers that season.

The Red Sox finally made the move in 1918, taking Ruth out of the pitching rotation and putting him in the cleanup spot in the batting order. In the Sox’s first trip to St. Louis, Babe played two games in left field and two at first base, going 5-for-15 with two doubles and a game-winning three-run homer. After his circuit clout, the Browns walked him in five of his next 10 plate

appearances, beginning a career-long pattern of semi-intentional passes. By the time of Boston’s second visit to St. Louis, their pitching was in trouble, and their league lead was dwindling. So manager Ed Barrow decided it was time to put the Babe back into the rotation. Ruth pitched and won both the first and last games of the four-game series and played left field in the two games in between. The best he could do powerwise was a long triple, but the Red Sox still swept.

It was the year 1919 that Ruth became a full-time outfielder, although Boston’s pitching woes that year did offer him a chance to pitch 17 games on the mound. He was pitching in



Babe Ruth awed St. Louis fans with his power and won their affections with his down-to-earth demeanor.



St. Louis on May 20 when he capped a six-run rally with the first grand slam of his career. It came off lanky Dave Davenport and was described as his longest home run yet (in St. Louis, that is). By the time the Sox made their third and final trip to Missouri, Ruth had hit 18 home runs, which was already a new American League record, and he had become a box-office sensation. Although Boston was mired in sixth place, when they played a Sunday doubleheader in August, a crowd of 26,798 paid to see it, breaking a Browns' home attendance record that had stood for 11 years. Babe did not disappoint the throng, pitching and winning the opening game, 2-1, then homering in the first inning of the nightcap.

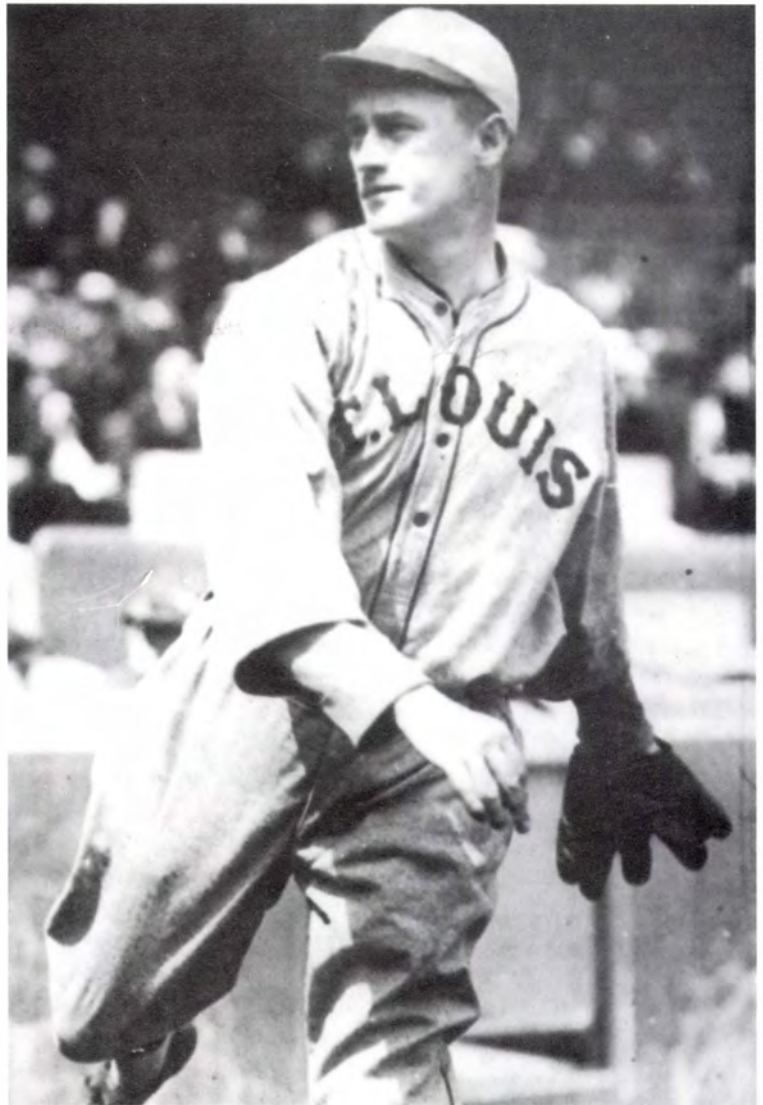
After Ruth was sold to New York, the Yankees became the biggest draw, and new single-game attendance records were set in 1920, 1921, and 1922 as fans jammed Sportsman's Park hoping to see the Babe launch one. In 1922, the Browns finished just one game behind the pennant-winning Yankees. While St. Louis lost the pennant to New York, Ken Williams of the Browns ousted Ruth as the American League home run leader, and Rogers Hornsby of the Cardinals won the big-league home run crown.

In 1923, Babe was back on top, thanks in large part to his biggest regular season in St. Louis ever. He raked Brownie pitchers for eight home runs and 18 hits in 11 games at Sportsman's Park. In one game against Elam Vangilder he hit two monstrous blasts to right that both carried over the four-lane street, one of them crashing through the showroom window of an auto dealership.

Ruth's worst year, 1925, reached its dramatic low point in St. Louis. The Yankees were stuck in seventh place when they came to town in August. After the first game of the series Ruth stayed out, by his own admission, until 2:30 in the morning. That afternoon in the visitors locker room at Sportsman's Park, manager Miller Huggins shocked Ruth with a \$5,000 fine and an indefinite suspension for "misconduct off the field." The Babe fumed. "Either Huggins quits or I will," he shouted in the local headlines "I know guys killing people, and even bootleggers don't get that tough a fine."

Ruth bounced back once again in 1926. And once again St. Louis was a major stage for his heroics. The Yankees moved back to the top of the American League standings, though they did not clinch the pennant until the final Saturday of the season. They did that by sweeping a doubleheader in St. Louis, the Babe hitting three home runs, including a grand slam.

A week and a half later, the Babe was back in town as the Yankees met the Cardinals in the middle three



Ruth hit more home runs in St. Louis (seven) against Browns ace Urban Shocker (above) than against any other hurler.

games of the World Series. After being stopped by Jess Haines in World Series Game 3, Ruth had perhaps his greatest game in Game 4. In the first inning he yanked a pitch from Flint Rhem over the pavilion roof near the foul line for a home run. In the third he sent one far over the new right-field pavilion and bouncing across the street beyond. Those were bases-empty shots and gave New York a short-lived 2-1 lead. The Yankees added a Ruth-less run in the top of the fourth, but the Cardinals rallied for three in the bottom of the inning to grab the lead. They might have had more but for a fine fielding play by the Babe. He charged a single to left and uncorked a perfect strike to the plate to nail the speedy Taylor Douthit trying to score from second on the hit, ending the inning. When he came up in the fifth, the score was tied and there was a man on second, so Ruth was naturally walked. He eventually scored as part of



a four-run inning. So New York was ahead 7-4 when Babe came up again in the sixth with one man on. This time the Cardinals pitched to him, and he made them pay. With the count full, Ruth crushed a pitch from Herman Bell, sending the ball sizzling into the bleachers just to the left of the center-field flagpole. It landed high up in the seats, even though it never seemed to get very far off the ground.

Now, Babe Ruth had been something of a fan favorite in St. Louis since that first at-bat back in 1915. And after becoming the game's biggest star, he often enjoyed the byplay with the crowd, especially the bleacher fans. Even in the World Series against the hometown Cardinals he received plenty of applause. After that third home run in that 1926 World Series game, he was truly the King, the Sultan of Swat. When he went out to take his position for the next half inning, the bleachers gave him a thundrous ovation. He wandered over toward center a little, so the eager fans could point out just where his rocket had landed. Then he turned to left field and pointed with his cap as if to say, "I'll hit one to you next time." When Ruth walked on four pitches in his last plate appearance of the day, there was more than a smattering of boos for Cardinal pitcher Bill Hallahan.

In 1927, Ruth hit four of his record 60 homers in St. Louis. And he poled four more against the Browns there in 1928, including his 50th of the season. But his big day came once again in Game 4 of the World Series. The Yankees had been underdogs going into the series because of injuries. But they won the first three games and were looking for a sweep. Ruth had had seven hits, including three doubles, but no home runs in the first three games. After the Cardinals scored the first run of Game 4, one fan yelled, "You're not going home today, Babe." Well, maybe he would be going home after tying the game with a drive over the pavilion roof in the fourth.

St. Louis was leading 2-1 when Ruth batted again in the seventh inning. Wee Willie Sherdel got two slow curves over for strikes. Willie then took the return throw from the catcher with his foot on the rubber and whipped it back home, right over the plate. Ruth and umpire Cy Pfirman were taken by surprise, while the Cardinals raced in and claimed that the Bambino had been struck out. After a conference, which Babe watched from about 10 feet away while leaning on his bat, the umps ruled that this quick pitch, which was allowed in the National League but not in the American League, would not be counted. Smiling, Ruth clapped his hands at the decision and got back into the batter's box. After a couple of outside fastballs, Sherdel tried another slow curve. This time Ruth was ready, and he lofted it high over the pavilion and onto Grand to tie

the game. Two pitches later Lou Gehrig homered, and the Cardinals' fate was sealed. When Babe went back out to left field, the St. Louis fans were booing him! A couple even threw bottles at him. Babe picked one up and made as if to throw it back before laughingly tossing it aside.

By depositing a homer onto the pavilion roof in the eighth, Babe won over the crowd and got a hero's welcome from the bleacherites. He pantomimed picking up his suitcase and heading for home, laughing out loud for joy. The big guy was so good, so natural, so human that you couldn't help but love him. About 15 minutes later he was indeed heading back to New York after ending the game with a sensational catch. He raced in to grab a foul fly while running along the railing of some temporary seats down the left-field line. He held the ball high for all to see and kept sprinting to the dugout and out of sight.

While there was nothing as dramatic as his World Series heroics in 1926 and 1928 in later years, Ruth would still have many big moments in St. Louis.

The day before the Yankees came to town for a series in July 1929, the Browns installed a screen in front of a long stretch of the right-field pavilion. Naturally, Ruth was the first guy to hit one off the new netting. Forgetting about the screen, he had broken into his home run trot before realizing the ball would remain in play. He only got a single out of the hit, thereby earning a lot of good-natured ribbing from the crowd.

In New York's next swing through town that summer, Browns pitchers threw three straight shutouts at the Yankees' Murderers Row (Sam Gray, George Blaholder, and Alvin Crowder doing the honors), holding Ruth to one hit in 11 at-bats. In the final game of the series, Lefty Stewart would have made it four shutouts in a row except for Babe Ruth. The Browns won, 3-2, but Babe hitting two long, long solo home runs. The first drive was pulled completely over Grand Boulevard. The second one went even farther, as it went out of the park toward center field and bounded across the Grand and Sullivan Avenue to the YMCA on the opposite corner. This may have been the longest home run in Sportsman's Park history.

Ruth's 600th career home run came in St. Louis. It occurred in August 1931. Babe came to town with 598, and he told the Browns' traveling secretary that if he hit #600 here, he would pay \$10 to get the ball back. Sure enough, he hit a grand slam for 599 in game 2 of the series, then poled the milestone shot in the third game. The ball bounced off the pavilion roof and onto Grand, where it was retrieved by a 10-year-old boy. For his efforts, the kid was escorted into the Yankee locker room after the game to meet the Babe, collect the 10 bucks, and get an autographed ball.

Ruth's last home run in St. Louis came in May 1934, while his last trip to town as a Yankee was a time for nostalgia. Glen L. Wallar in the *Globe-Democrat* opined that, "The shadows are falling upon the career of the most spectacular baseball warrior in the history of the sport, George Herman 'Babe' Ruth." A crowd of almost 15,000, the largest Browns home gate in years, came out for the Sunday doubleheader that opened the series. Ruth went 2-for-3 with a walk in the first game but pulled up lame while legging out a double in the seventh inning and had to be helped off the field. He sat out the rest of the series.

There would be one last tour for the Babe in 1935 as a member of the Boston Braves. Amid rumors that his retirement was imminent, Ruth played in all three games of a series with the St. Louis Cardinals in May but could manage only one single in ten at bats. He would retire at the end of the month, by all odds the most popular opposing player ever to set foot on the diamonds of St. Louis. ■

## BABE RUTH'S BATTING STATISTICS AT SPORTSMAN'S PARK

	G	AB	R	H	RBI	2B	3B	HR	BA	BB
1915	3	8	1	5	4	0	0	1	.625	0
1916	6	5	2	3	4	0	0	2	.600	0
1917	4	6	1	3	1	1	1	0	.500	1
1918	8	28	4	9	12	2	1	1	.321	8
1919	8	25	4	6	7	1	0	3	.214	4
1920	11	37	14	15	7	2	2	3	.405	12
1921	11	38	14	14	12	4	1	4	.368	14
1922	11	40	9	11	10	4	0	4	.275	11
1923	11	38	14	18	13	1	0	8	.474	9
1924	11	42	7	18	4	1	1	1	.429	9
1925	5	15	3	5	2	0	0	1	.333	6
1926	10	35	12	14	12	2	0	6	.400	7
1926 WS	3	9	4	4	4	0	0	3	.444	3
1927	11	39	11	11	12	2	1	4	.282	11
1928	11	46	8	7	9	0	0	4	.152	11
1928 WS	2	9	5	5	4	0	0	3	.556	0
1929	11	41	9	16	9	1	1	4	.390	4
1930	9	38	10	12	11	2	1	2	.316	8
1931	11	41	14	16	20	2	0	4	.390	13
1932	8	33	7	15	13	0	1	3	.455	6
1933	10	34	6	9	6	1	0	2	.250	7
1934	5	18	3	7	4	1	0	1	.389	2
1935	3	10	0	1	0	0	0	0	.100	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>183</b>	<b>635</b>	<b>162</b>	<b>224</b>	<b>181</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>.353</b>	<b>147</b>

## BABE RUTH'S PITCHING STATISTICS AT SPORTSMAN'S PARK

	GP	IP	W	L	R	H	BB	SO	ERA	Sv
1915	3	19.2	2	1	7	13	5	10	3.20	
1916	2	10.1	1	1	6	13	9	8	3.49	
1917	3	20.0	2	0	5	13	4	10	1.80	1
1918	2	18.0	2	0	3	9	4	8	1.50	
1919	2	18.0	2	0	5	18	5	4	2.50	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>86.0</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>2.41</b>	<b>1</b>

## BABE RUTH'S HOME RUNS AT SPORTSMAN'S PARK

Year	Date	St. Louis Pitcher	Inn.	Men On	Made Score	Final Score	Location
1915	July 21	Bill James	3rd	0	1-0	W 4-2	high drive onto Grand Avenue
1916	June 12	Jim Park	7th	2	3-3	L 3-4	pinch-hit, into r.f. blachers
	June 13	Dave Davenport	3rd	0	2-0	W 5-3	into r.f. bleachers
1918	June 15	Tom Rogers	7th	2	7-4	W 8-4	into r.f. bleachers - GWRBI
1919	May 20	Dave Davenport	2nd	3	6-0	W 6-4	onto Grand - 1st career grand slam
	July 10(2)	Urban Shocker	6th	0	3-0	L 3-4	into r.f. bleachers
	Aug 17(2)	Urban Shocker	1st	1	2-0	W 6-1	liner just over r.f screen
1920	June 23	Urban Shocker	6th	0	4-0	W 6-3	into r.c. bleachers
	July 30	Elam Vangilder	9th	1	17-3	W 19-3	across Grand Avenue
	July 31	Urban Shocker	8th	0	5-13	L 8-13	onto Grand Avenue
1921	May 25	Urban Shocker	7th	2	6-4	L 6-7	deep c.f. bleachers - GWRBI
	July 12	Dixie Davis	3rd	2	4-2	W 6-4	into r. f. bleachers
		Dixie Davis	7th	0	6-3		onto Grand Avenue
	July 15	Elam Vangilder	6th	1	7-1	W 7-3	onto Grand Avenue
1922	June 10	Urban Shocker	3rd	1	4-2	W 14-5	onto Grand Avenue - GWRBI
	July 26	Rasty Wright	7th	0	2-1	W 11-6	onto Grand Avenue
		Bill Bayne (L)	9th	1	11-6		liner into r.f. bleachers
	Sept 17	Hub Pruett (L)	6th	0	1-0	L 1-5	onto Grand Avenue
1923	May 17	Bill Bayne (L)	9th	0	8-2	W 9-2	into r. f. bleachers
	May 18	Rasty Wright	7th	1	8-3	W 8-4	deep into l.c. bleachers
	May 19	Hub Pruett (L)	1st	1	2-0	W 6-5	into r. f. bleachers
	July 7	Elam Vangilder	1st	0	1-0	L 3-13	over Grand, thru showroom window
		Elam Vangilder	8th	0	3-13		over Grand, bounces down Greer
	July 9	Dixie Davis	1st	1	2-0	W 9-3	deep into l.c. seats - GWRBI
	Aug 15	Urban Shocker	8th	1	2-5	L 3-5	onto Grand Avenue
	Aug 17	Elam Vangilder	1st	1	2-0	W 5-4	high drive deep into r.f bleachers
1924	July 31(2)	Dave Danforth	6th	0	2-3	L 4-5	into l.f. bleachers
1925	July 8	Dixie Davis	3rd	1	2-0	W 6-4	off l.f. scoreboard - GWRBI
1926	June 14	Charlie Robertson	2nd	0	1-2	L 3-7	liner into r.f. pavilion
	July 27	Tom Zachary(L)	2nd	0	2-0	W 6-5	off r.f. pavilion roof
	July 30	Win Ballou	3rd	1	4-0	W 10-8(10)	far out on Grand Blvd.
	Sept 25(1)	Elam Vangilder	5th	3	9-0	W 10-2	onto r.f. pavilion roof
	Sept 25(2)	Win Ballou	6th	1	8-1	W 10-4	onto Grand Blvd.
		Joe Giard (L)	9th	0	9-4		onto r.f. pavilion roof; Yankees clinch
(WS)	Oct 6	Flint Rhem	1st	0	1-0	W 10-5	over pavilion near r.f. line, onto Grand
(Gm 4)		Flint Rhem	3rd	0	2-1		onto Grand in right-center
		Herman Bell	6th	1	9-4		liner to deepest c.f. seats



## BABE RUTH'S HOME RUNS AT SPORTSMAN'S PARK (cont.)

Year	Date	St. Louis Pitcher	Inn.	Men On	Made Score	Final Score	Location
1927	May 10	Milt Gaston	1st	2	3-0	W 8-7	wind blows fly into r.f. pavilion
	May 11	Ernie Nevers	1st	1	2-0	W 4-2	high fly into c.f. seats - GWRBI
	Aug 27	Ernie Nevers	8th	1	12-1	W 14-4	high drive onto Grand Blvd.
	Aug 28	Ernie Wingard(L)	1st	1	2-0	W 10-6	onto r.f. pavilion roof
1928	June 15	Alvin Crowder	3rd	1	3-0	L 4-5	onto Grand Blvd.
	June 17	Jack Ogden	7th	0	4-2	W 6-2	onto r.f.pavilion roof. Record crowd
	Aug 1	Alvin Crowder	1st	0	1-0	W 12-1	over r.f. pavilion onto Grand - GWRBI
	Sept 15	Alvin Crowder	1st	1	2-0	L 5-6	liner to r.f. pavilion roof - #50 for 1928
(WS)	Oct 9	Willie Sherdel(L)	4th	0	1-1	W 7-3	over pavilion, onto Grand
	(Gm 4)	Willie Sherdel(L)	7th	0	2-2		high over pavilion, onto Grand
		Grover Alexander	8th	0	7-2		onto r.f. pavilion roof
1929	May 7	Alvin Crowder	4th	2	3-1	W 6-5	into r.f. pavilion
	July 9	Lefty Stewart (L)	4th	0	2-0	W 8-7	clear over r.f. pavilion, onto Grand
	Aug 25	Lefty Stewart (L)	4th	0	1-0	L 2-3	to far side of Grand Blvd.
		Lefty Stewart (L)	9th	0	2-3		onto Grand in c.f, bounds to YMCA
1930	June 7	Lefty Stewart (L)	1st	2	3-0	W 12-5	liner into r.c. pavilion
	July 18	Sam Gray	5th	0	4-8	L 6-14	onto r.c. pavilion roof
1931	June 19	Dick Coffman	5th	1	10-2	W 16-5	into bleachers in dead center field
	June 21(1)	Lefty Stewart (L)	3rd	2	5-1	L 7-9	into r.c. pavilion
	Aug 20	Wally Hebert (L)	9th	3	7-0	W 7-3	onto Grand Blvd.
	Aug 21	George Blaeholder	3rd	1	4-0	W 11-7	over pav., onto Grand; #600 for career
1932	June 23	Wally Hebert (L)	7th	0	10-14	L 10-14	onto Grand Blvd.
	Aug 7(1)	Lefty Stewart (L)	3rd	0	3-1	W 11-5	onto pavilion roof
	Aug 9	Bob Cooney	6th	2	5-1	W 5-3	onto pavilion roof
1933	June 23(1)	Dick Coffman	4th	1	10-1	W 10-6	over r.f pavilion, onto Grand Blvd.
	Aug 17	George Blaeholder	3rd	0	3-0	L 6-7(10)	onto Grand
1934	May 28	Jack Knott	7th	1	13-9	W 13-9	into r.c. pavilion

NOTES: Right-field bleachers replaced by pavilion in 1926.  
Grand Avenue became Grand Boulevard in 1924.

# Gussie's Franchise

by Mark Stangl

When the Cardinals won their 10th World Series as a National League franchise in 2006, it was the first time in 60 years that the club had captured the world championship under private ownership.

But, as any fan worth his or her salt knows, there were three World Series titles and three other National League pennants won during the ownership of the team by beer giant Anheuser-Busch, Inc., or as it is now known, Anheuser-Busch Companies.

Though the brewing company technically owned the club from 1953 until 1996, the face of the ownership was August Adolphus Busch Jr. Known as Gussie to the fans and The Big Eagle to his brewery employees, he was president of the ball club from 1953 until 1973 and from 1975 until his death on September 29, 1989. His influence, decisions, and presence clearly made the Cardinals "Gussie's Franchise" during his 37-year tenure.

## Buying the Club

When Cardinal owner Fred Saigh faced federal tax-evasion charges and needed to sell the team, he was offered \$4,250,000 by a group in Milwaukee, but the National League voted down the move. Finally on February 20, 1953, August Busch stepped in and "saved" the franchise for St. Louis by paying Saigh \$3,750,000. Proceeds of the deal enabled Saigh to acquire 28,000 shares of Anheuser-Busch stock, making him the largest private shareholder not related to the Busch clan. Busch's company also bought Sportsman's Park at Grand and Dodier from the Browns, who were owned at the time by Bill Veeck. The brewery eventually spent \$7,800,000 renovating the park.

Gussie wanted to change the name of the ballpark to Budweiser Stadium. While this might have been appropriate given the franchise's root (tavern owner Chris Von der Ahe had founded the team in 1882 and brought it into the National League in 1892), the other National League owners turned him down, in part because of the perceived influence the beer's name might have had on the under-21 crowd. And there were groups in St. Louis that did not tolerate alcohol for minors and didn't trust Gussie when he said he would not use the ball club to advertise his company's beer. In his first year as owner, Budweiser was not the radio sponsor of

the team, but only because the radio broadcast rights were already sold to a rival brewery. Still, he ordered the installation of a giant Budweiser scoreboard in left field, complete with a state-of-the-art "Flying Eagle" advertising display.

In fact, as a *Time* magazine article from July 11, 1955, illustrates, using the club to sell Budweiser was an objective for Busch, Jr.

Ostensibly, Busch bought the Cardinals to save the team for St. Louis. But he makes no bones about the fact that the team helps him sell more Budweiser. When sportswriters needle him about his commercialism Busch snorts that Colonel Jacob Ruppert owned the New York Yankees for 30 years while he owned the Ruppert brewery and than many of the 16 major league teams' broadcasts are sponsored by beer companies.

Since he could not name the park after Budweiser, Gussie named it after his family (there was no Busch Beer brand in 1953). So from Opening Day in 1953 until its final game on May 12, 1966, the park at Grand and Dodier was called Busch Stadium. MLB owners have since had a change of heart, and half a century later naming rights at Miller Park, Coors Field, and Busch Stadium III have been sold to beer brands.

## Trying to Give The Fans a Winner

The club's performance in the first 10 years of Busch Jr.'s watch was lackluster at best. Four managers were hired and fired (not counting an interim skipper at the end of the 1958 season). A second-place finish in 1957 was the best the team with the Birds on the Bat could do.

It was the moves off the field that garnered the big headlines. Two days before Opening Day in 1954, the troika of manager Eddie Stanky, general manager Richard Meyer, and vice president Bill Walsingham decided to trade Enos Slaughter to the Yankees for Bill Virdon, Mel Wright, and Emil Tellinger. Slaughter's rookie replacement, Wally Moon, homered in his first

---

**MARK STANGL** is a past president of the Bob Broeg St. Louis SABR Chapter and a current St. Louis Cardinal employee.



Hustling Enos Slaughter was traded shortly before Opening Day in 1954.

Cardinal at-bat, but Slaughter had personified Cardinal baseball since his rookie year in 1938.

Two years later Busch took the advice of Taylor Spink of *The Sporting News* and hired Frank "Trader" Lane. Becoming general manager in 1956, Lane insisted on removing the Birds on the Bat logo from the Cardinal home uniforms. That change didn't get Lane off on the right foot with St. Louis fans, many of whom were quite upset.

Lane upset Busch Jr. in midseason by trading another fan favorite, Red Schoendienst, to the Giants. At the Knights of the Cauliflower Ear dinner in February 1957, Gussie gave Lane an ultimatum: "I expect the Cardinals to come close to winning the pennant in 1957, and 1958 is going to have to be a sure thing or Frank Lane will be out on his ass. I mean it." Although Lane publicly took this as a joke, privately he started looking for a new job during the season. And while the team was the surprise of the season, holding first place as late as August and finishing second, eight games back, after the campaign Lane was given permission to apply for

the GM's job in Cleveland. He got it on November 9. Three days later Bing Devine was named to succeed Lane in St. Louis.

#### **The End of an Era, The First World Championship, and Two Mistakes**

Devine believed in building for the long-term good of the club, and he wasted no time in acquiring 19-year-old Curt Flood from Cincinnati in a trade on December 5, 1957. Flood was to become a key member of three Cardinal pennant winners and a favorite of Busch Jr., even painting a portrait of the club president that Gussie had hung in his private yacht. But Flood fell out of favor in 1969 when he wanted a \$100,000 contract. His remark about "not \$99,999.99 either" didn't sit well with the Big Eagle, and the outfielder was quickly traded to Philadelphia. Flood carved his niche in baseball history by not reporting to the Phillies and challenging baseball's reserve clause.

Meanwhile, Devine continued to methodically assemble a strong nine. In March 1959 he acquired Bill



White from San Francisco, and in May 1960 he picked up Julian Javier from Pittsburgh.

In other news off the field, Stan Musial became the first player in the National League to sign a contract for \$100,000 a year in 1958. And on April 13, 1960, at August Busch Jr.'s urging, the stockholders at Anheuser-Busch approved a \$5 million investment in a proposed new downtown stadium, 7-1. The one dissenting vote came from a block of shareholders led by Fred Saigh, who harbored hopes of building a stadium on land he had purchased when he bought the club in 1947.

During spring training in 1962, African American ballplayers prodded Busch Jr. into leasing two adjoining hotels in St. Petersburg, Florida, so that the team's black and white players could stay together. By doing this, the club was able to avoid the racial restrictions of their prior accommodations at the Vinoy Hotel.

On the field, little progress was seen. The team slipped to fifth place in the final standings in 1958 and to seventh in 1959. A rebound to a strong third in 1960 was followed by a fall to fifth and sixth in each of the next two seasons. Managers Fred Hutchinson and Solly Hemus were fired along the way, with Johnny Keane taking over on July 6, 1961. Keane, in time, would prove to be the type of manager the ballclub would need to win.

Frustrated with the lack of a winner, Gussie vowed a shake-up of the organization late in the 1962 season, and on October 29 of that year, at the suggestion of Los Angeles restaurateur Bob Cobb, he hired Branch Rickey as a consultant. Rickey had been in the Cardinal organization from 1917 until 1942 as president, vice president, manager, and general manager.

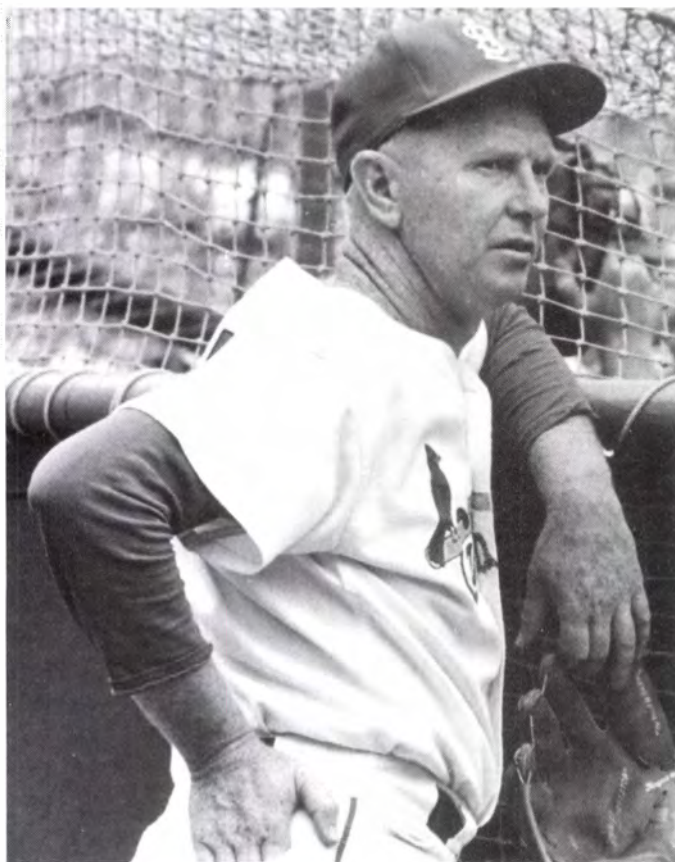
The hiring did not work out as hoped. Among Rickey's ideas were that Musial should retire, that the Cards would finish fifth in 1963, and that 1965 was a rational objective for winning the pennant. But the worst effect was on Bing Devine, who had started out under Rickey as an office boy in the late 1930s. Branch still considered Bing a subordinate and constantly went over his head to Busch. This arrangement ultimately contributed to the firing of Devine on August 17, 1964. Gussie later admitted the firing was a mistake, and he rehired Devine before the 1968 season.

On the field the 1963 Cardinals exceeded Rickey's prediction by finishing second, making a strong late bid for the pennant before finishing six games behind. Even with their exciting late run, 1963 was remembered as the end of an era since Stan Musial retired on September 29. Stan the Man was the one fixture, the one star player who was not traded under the ownership of Anheuser-Busch. He also was a linchpin in getting the hotels integrated in St. Pete, and he provided the model of how to play baseball the Cardinal Way for such stars as Bob Gibson and Ken Boyer.

Before the 1964 season the Cardinals were picked by many to win the National League based on their strong finish in '63. At the All-Star break, their record stood at 39-40, and fans were asking the question, "What's wrong with the Cardinals?" First baseman Bill White replied, "I'm what's wrong with the Cardinals." At that point White had only 30 RBIs, but he was not alone in being unproductive. The right-field and left-field spots had also failed in the first half. So much so that the Cardinals had traded one of their top pitchers, Ernie Broglio, to the Cubs on June 15 for outfielder Lou Brock, and called up rookie Mike Shannon from the minors on July 7.

Brock, a free swinger with power potential, had had trouble playing the outfield in Wrigley Field and had not hit well. Keane put him in left field and the second spot in the batting order and urged him to try for singles and use his speed on the bases. Shannon, who also had some power, was put in right and allowed to develop in a less critical spot down in the order. The additions gave the Cardinals a dangerous offense, and on July 26 the team moved over .500 for good.

However, things were not so good off the field. Veteran shortstop Dick Groat had grumbled to Eddie



Popular Red Schoendienst was traded away in 1956, but later came back as a coach and served as manager from 1965 until 1976.

Mathews of the Braves that his hit-and-run privilege had been unfairly taken away by Keane. At a stormy clubhouse meeting on July 9, Keane had laid down the law, Groat had apologized, and the matter was settled. Mathews, however, had told Elizabeth Busch, Gussie's daughter, about the dissension, and the word got back to the old man. In August, not knowing the problem had been resolved, Busch asked Devine and Keane if they had anything to tell him about the team. They both said no, and Busch, who always sought loyalty from his officers and thought they were hiding the Groat issue from him, fired Devine.

The players were shocked by the news but continued winning. Sitting at 62-55 on the day of the firing, they surged to 91-70 and a tie for first place going into the final game of the season, October 4. With the Reds having already lost that afternoon and the Cards about to close out an 11-5 pennant-clinching victory over the Mets, Gussie Busch was screaming loudly from his owner's box. Broadcaster Harry Caray was in the box with a microphone, and Busch was heard over the radio saying, "C'mon, one more strike, let's go. Get him out!" Moments later Gussie got the pennant he had been promising the fans of St. Louis, and he made another promise, "We're going to win the World Series." The Cardinals did that, beating the Yankees, four games to three, winning the clinching game in St. Louis, 7-5.

The day after the Series, Johnny Keane, who was a good and loyal friend of Bing Devine, resigned. He had felt that, after Devine was fired, he would be the next to go. And during the season, Leo Durocher, then coaching the Dodgers, had been rumored to be the guy Gussie wanted as Keane's replacement. In fact, Durocher had said he would not be coming back to Los Angeles for 1965. When the Cards won the pennant, Busch had no choice but to ask Keane back, but Johnny had made up his mind. He wasn't coming back due to Gussie looking for a different manager during the 1964 season. This was the second big mistake Busch had made in 1964.

#### **Out With the Old, In With the New**

To try and get back in the fans' good graces, Busch hired coach and fan favorite Red Schoendienst to succeed Keane as manager for 1965. After a lackluster fifth-place finish, general manager Bob Howsam, who had taken Devine's place in 1964, started cleaning house, trading key veterans like Ken Boyer, Bill White, and Dick Groat.

On May 8, 1966, the Cards played their final game at the venue Gussie had wanted to call Budweiser Stadium back in 1953. Four days later they opened Busch Memorial Stadium. The multipurpose building was considered a clone of the other circular "cookie-cutter"

stadiums that would come on line between 1965 and 1971, though it was set apart by the distinctive arches that ringed the roof. The playing surface was initially grass but was replaced by Astro-Turf in 1970 because of the difficulty of getting grass to grow in the hot St. Louis summers. The ballpark and adjacent parking garages were owned by the Civic Center Redevelopment Corporation. The Cardinals (and the NFL's football Cardinals) relinquished their claim to concession and parking revenues to help Civic Center pay off the construction and maintenance costs. In 1982, with the landscape of baseball changing due to free agency, the brewery bought Civic Center to receive the full monetary benefit from the stadium. At that point "Memorial" was dropped from the park's name.

The team finished the 1966 season in sixth place but set a new franchise attendance record.

#### **Two "Good Trades," A New/Old GM, and a \$1,000,000 Payroll**

During his tenure as GM Bob Howsam created weak spots in the lineup at first and third base. However, he did make two trades to plug those holes and helped the Cardinals win the World Series in 1967 and the pennant in 1968. For first base he got Orlando Cepeda, who came over from San Francisco after the final game at old Sportsman's Park (i.e., Busch Stadium I) on May 8, 1966. Cepeda provided power in the cleanup spot and leadership in the clubhouse and was unanimously voted Most Valuable Player in the National League in 1967.

The second trade brought in a right fielder, Roger Maris, a former two-time American League MVP who had suffered through less than productive seasons with the Yankees in 1965 and 1966. Maris initially wanted to retire rather than play for St. Louis but relented and showed the Cardinal team that he had not forgotten how to play the game in the two years he played with them. In appreciation, Gussie gave him an Anheuser-Busch distributorship in the Gainesville/Ocala, Florida, area when he announced his retirement on August 5, 1968. (After Maris's death in 1985, the brewery tried to revoke the distributorship, causing protracted legal battles that lasted from 1997 until a settlement in 2005.)

Howsam left the Cardinals in January 1967 to take over the Cincinnati Reds, and Busch Jr. named Stan Musial as new GM of his club. Musial, who had been a senior VP with the Cards, made only two minor trades in his only year as front office head but was the general manager of record when the Red Birds won the 1967 World Championship. In early 1968 Musial gladly relinquished the post to Bing Devine, who returned after three years with the Mets. The team continued its dominance in 1968, winning a second straight pennant, although it lost the World Series.



The years 1967 and 1968 were also the first two times that St. Louis had led the National League in home attendance since 1901, and the overall success of the team allowed the 1969 Cardinals to become the first team in major league history with a player payroll of over \$1,000,000. But Gussie Busch would soon find out that loyalty between players and owners would not be a two-way street, and that the dynamics of running a baseball team were changing.

For 1969, the National League expanded to 12 clubs and split into two six-team divisions. And, because of the dominance of pitchers in 1968, the mound was lowered from 15 to 10 inches. To replace the retiring Maris, Devine traded youngsters Bobby Tolan and Wayne Granger to Cincinnati for veteran Vada Pinson. He also dealt fan favorite Cepeda to Atlanta for Joe Torre. The Torre deal turned out to be a good one for St. Louis (Joe won the batting title and MVP award in 1971), but the Pinson trade did not pan out. The team's stellar pitching remained strong, leading the league in ERA, but the offense struggled, ranking 10th out of 12 teams in runs scored.

While the team finished a disappointing fourth out of six in the new NL Eastern Division, the biggest story of 1969 may have been the firing of broadcaster Harry Caray, who had been the voice of the Cardinals since 1945. Rumors swirled that Caray's firing had to do with an affair with the wife of Gussie's son, August III. But the brewery stated that its marketing division had recommended the move because sales of Busch Beer had not reached target objectives. Caray reacted to the firing by granting pictures and television interviews while holding a can of Schlitz, Anheuser-Busch's chief beer rival. "I'm not going to cry," Harry remarked. "I know that nobody has sold more products than I have."

Jack Buck, who had teamed with Caray since 1954, was promoted to lead broadcaster on the Cardinal network, while Harry eventually wound up in Chicago doing Cub games. In 1976, after a Teamsters strike had caused Budweiser sales in the Windy City to drop, Anheuser-Busch VP of Marketing Mike Roarty had the brewery sponsor Cub broadcasts and approached Caray about being the spokesperson for Budweiser. Harry agreed. In the book *I Remember Harry Caray*, Roarty related,

We did a series of commercials, which had Harry doing the boogie, dressed like one of the Blues Brothers, dancing with showgirls and so on. He's singing "I'm a CUBS FAN and a BUD MAN." And you know Harry, he really put a lot of enthusiasm and energy into it. So it turns out to be a classic spot and everyone loved it. So people often ask... 'How did you get Harry to do the commercial?' We just followed him home one night with a cameraman!

As the decade of the 1970s opened, Gussie realized that what he thought was a fair wage was not fair in the eyes of the players. The Cardinals had prominent players hold out for more money than the team offered. Star catcher Ted Simmons held out over half of the 1972 season and nearly became a test case for free agency before signing. Simmons remained on the team, but prominent pitchers Steve Carlton and Jerry Reuss were traded after seeking salary increases. It is not a long shot to say that if the team had retained those hurlers, there could have been two more pennants flying in St. Louis, one for 1973 and another for 1974. As it was the Birds lost out on the division title on the final day of the season each year.

After those near misses, the team's performance reached a nadir in 1976, finishing in fifth place with a 72-90 record. Red Schoendienst was fired after 12 seasons, and Vern Rapp was named to replace him as manager. Rapp was a no-nonsense skipper who expected his players to toe the line. This was the change Gussie felt was needed with the new breed of ballplayers.

Although the Cards finished 1977 with 11 more wins than in 1976, Rapp's no facial hair policy and his subsequent decision to stay on as manager were the biggest stories of the year. The team's relief ace, Al Hrabosky, would meditate behind the mound, then he stomp up to the rubber, pound the ball into his glove, and glare in for the sign. He sported an elegant Fu Manchu mustache and felt that his "psych job" and sinister look helped him pitch better. Hrabosky reluctantly shaved, but Rapp grew tired of the histrionics. On May 21, after the lefty's ERA ballooned to over 5.00, he was suspended for "sheer insubordination." Two days later the suspension was lifted.

Two months later, Gussie extended Rapp's contract through 1978 but lifted the no-facial-hair policy. In doing so he challenged Hrabosky, saying in a statement to the press, "You said ... that you can only get batters out by being psyched up with your mustache and beard. Then go ahead and grow it. But boy are you going to look like a fool if you don't get batters out. You painted me into a corner and no one does that to me." Hrabosky's pitching did not improve appreciably, and he was traded to Kansas City after the season.

Rapp did not make it through the first 20 games of the 1978 season. He was fired on April 25 with the club's record at 6-11. During spring training he had had shoving matches with Garry Templeton and Buddy Schultz. The straw that broke Gussie's back came after a clubhouse incident in which Rapp had called Ted Simmons a "loser." Rapp then failed to appear for his pregame radio show, and Jack Buck filled the empty air space with the story of the Rapp-Simmons confrontation. By then it was obvious to the Cardinal president that





Gussie Busch with manager Eddie Stanky after addressing the troops in 1953.

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

Rapp's style of handling ballplayers was not suitable in the modern major leagues. Ken Boyer was named to take over, and he managed the Cards into the 1980 season.

#### A New Man with a New Plan for Success

Wanting another pennant for the St. Louis fans, Gussie was getting impatient again. On May 31, 1980, he warned that if the team did not start winning, changes would be made. Eight days later, Boyer was fired, replaced by Dorrel "Whitey" Herzog. Gussie and Whitey had things in common. Both were outspoken individuals, and both liked braunschweiger and smoked salmon. Herzog would bring these along when he met with Busch at the latter's Grant's Farm estate. The Big Eagle trusted the new manager but had one rule: he had to be notified on any Cardinal moves before the news came out in the media.

After being hired as GM, as well, Herzog took a tour of the Cards' farm system while Red Schoendienst managed the parent club. Herzog had a new plan centered around getting a top reliever like Rolie Fingers

or Bruce Sutter and getting rid of the leadfoots in the lineup. Since the club played half its games on an artificial surface at Busch Stadium, Whitey felt it was important that it have a lot of speed.

What he was proposing was a big enough deal that he wanted the whole board of directors of Anheuser-Busch to hear what he had to say. So he presented his plan at the fall board meeting attended by Gussie, Mrs. Busch, Lou Susman, and other members, including August Busch III, the chairman of the board. According to his book *The White Rat, A Life in Baseball* (with Kevin Horrigan, 1987, New York), Herzog told the board:

"We need to rebuild the entire organization systematically to bring it in line with modern baseball geography. We have to do it within the confines of modern baseball economics, too, without breaking the bank, and by navigating around the lawyers and agents and guaranteed contracts and through the whole maze which makes it so hard to make a deal. And we need to do it fast, so that we can play

interesting, competitive baseball right away and put people in the stadium." They listened to what I had to say, and they gave me the green light. The only thing that young August asked was that if we signed a high-priced player like Darrell Porter, we unload a big contract in return. That was reasonable since baseball teams have budgets, too.

#### **A World Championship, Two More Pennants, and a New Tradition**

Although he would turn over the general manager's duties to a close associate, Joe McDonald, in April 1982, Herzog's vision led to a Cardinal World Series win in 1982 and to two more National League pennants in 1985 and 1987.

They may have been another pennant won except for the split-season fiasco in 1981. That year's players' strike lasted 59 days, and Busch's franchise was one of only two clubs to vote against the final settlement. Gussie had been a vocal critic of Commissioner Bowie Kuhn's ending of the first players' strike in the spring of 1972, and as a hard-nosed negotiator, Busch felt Kuhn had given in to the players again. The Cardinals were further exasperated when it was announced that the teams leading their divisions at the time of the strike would automatically qualify for the championship playoffs, no matter how well or poorly they did in the second half. St. Louis was a close second in their division behind Philadelphia when the strike started, and they finished a close second behind Montreal in the after-strike session. So the Cardinals were shut out of post-season play despite having the best season record of any NL East team.

The 1982 championship soothed that wound and also gave birth to a new tradition: prior to each World Series home game, Gussie rode onto the field on a Budweiser wagon pulled by an eight-horse Clydesdale hitch. Busch waved a red Cardinals cowboy hat as organist Ernie Hays played "Here Comes the King," and the fans cheered loudly. Gussie would later enter the stadium on the Budweiser wagon pulled by Clydesdales before home games in the 1985 and 1987 World Series and before Cardinal home openers until 1989.

After 1982, the decision-making regarding the Cardinals shifted from August Busch Jr. to the troika of

August Busch III, Lou Susman, and Fred Kuhlmann. One key change was replacing Joe McDonald as GM with Dal Maxvill in February 1985, a move that took Herzog by surprise.

#### **September 29, 1989 – Gussie Passes On**

In a season in which the Cardinals drew over 3,000,000 fans and led the National League in attendance for only the fifth time ever, the team lost its biggest fan when August A. Busch Jr. passed away on September 29, 1989, at 90 years young. Although his legacy stretched far beyond the ballclub, he had kept his promise to St. Louis fans by bringing them pennants (six) and world championships (three). And right or wrong, he had done it his way.

#### **Epilogue**

After Gussie's death, his son August III took over as chairman of the Cardinals. He had little interest in baseball and no desire to see the club spend large amounts of money on star players. In 1990, Herzog quit as manager and the team finished in last place in the division. In the mid 1990s, Anheuser-Busch started to sell or close many of its outside subsidiaries and inefficient plants in order to concentrate its resources on its major business—beer.

On December 22, 1995, a group headed by William O. DeWitt Jr. purchased the Cardinals from Anheuser-Busch. The purchase became official on March 21, 1996, ending 43 years of ownership of the St. Louis National League franchise by Anheuser-Busch.

The Cardinals retired Gussie Busch's number, choosing #85 to honor his 85th birthday. Later he was portrayed on a metal sculpture near the office entrance to the downtown stadium he and his company had been instrumental in building and had later owned.

Finally, on October 2, 2005, after an absence of almost 16 years, the Clydesdales pulled the Budweiser wagon onto the field at Busch Stadium before the ballpark's last regular-season game. On top of the beer cases sat Gussie's red cowboy hat adorned with the interlocking "STL" logo and a red feather. It was a fitting tribute to the man who had always wanted to deliver winning baseball to the Cardinal nation. ■



## THE ST. LOUIS CARDINALS UNDER ANHEUSER-BUSCH OWNERSHIP

Year	W	L	Pct	Finish	Teams	Manager	Attendance	General Manager
1953	83	71	.539	T-3rd	8	Eddie Stanky	880,242	Richard Meyer
1954	72	82	.468	6th	8	Eddie Stanky	1,039,698	Richard Meyer
1955	68	86	.442	7th	8	Stanky/Harry Walker	849,130	Richard Meyer
1956	76	78	.494	4th	8	Fred Hutchinson	1,029,773	Frank Lane
1957	87	67	.565	2nd	8	Fred Hutchinson	1,183,575	Frank Lane
1958	72	82	.468	T-5th	8	Fred Hutchinson	1,063,730	Bing Devine
1959	71	83	.461	7th	8	Solly Hemus	929,953	Bing Devine
1960	86	68	.558	3rd	7	Solly Hemus	1,096,632	Bing Devine
1961	81	74	.519	5th	8	Hemus/Keane	855,305	Bing Devine
1962	84	78	.519	9th	10	Johnny Keane	953,895	Bing Devine
1963	93	69	.574	2nd	10	Johnny Keane	1,170,546	Bing Devine
1964	93	69	.574	1st-WS	10	Johnny Keane	1,143,294	Devine/Howsam
1965	80	81	.497	7th	10	Red Schoendienst	1,241,195	Bob Howsam
1966	83	79	.512	6th	10	Red Schoendienst	1,712,980	Bob Howsam
1967	101	60	.627	1st-WS	10	Red Schoendienst	2,090,145	Stan Musial
1968	97	65	.599	1st	10	Red Schoendienst	2,011,177	Bing Devine
1969	87	75	.537	4th	6	Red Schoendienst	1,682,583	Bing Devine
1970	76	86	.469	4th	6	Red Schoendienst	1,628,729	Bing Devine
1971	90	72	.556	2nd	6	Red Schoendienst	1,604,671	Bing Devine
1972	75	81	.481	4th	6	Red Schoendienst	1,196,894	Bing Devine
1973	81	81	.500	2nd	6	Red Schoendienst	1,574,012	Bing Devine
1974	86	75	.534	2nd	6	Red Schoendienst	1,838,413	Bing Devine
1975	82	80	.560	T-3rd	6	Red Schoendienst	1,695,394	Bing Devine
1976	72	90	.444	5th	6	Red Schoendienst	1,207,036	Bing Devine
1977	83	79	.512	3rd	6	Vern Rapp	1,659,287	Bing Devine
1978	69	93	.426	5th	6	Rapp/Boyer	1,278,175	Bing Devine
1979	86	76	.531	3rd	6	Ken Boyer	1,627,256	John Claiborne
1980	74	88	.457	4th	6	Boyer/Herzog	1,385,147	Claiborne/Herzog
1981	59	43	.578	2nd/2nd*	6	Whitey Herzog	1,010,247	Whitey Herzog
1982	92	70	.568	1st-WS	6	Whitey Herzog	2,111,906	Joe McDonald
1983	79	83	.488	4th	6	Whitey Herzog	2,317,914	Joe McDonald
1984	84	78	.519	3rd	6	Whitey Herzog	2,037,448	Joe McDonald
1985	101	61	.623	1st-NLCS	6	Whitey Herzog	2,637,563	Dal Maxvill
1986	79	82	.491	3rd	6	Whitey Herzog	2,417,817	Dal Maxvill
1987	95	67	.586	1st-NLCS	6	Whitey Herzog	3,072,121	Dal Maxvill
1988	76	86	.469	5th	6	Whitey Herzog	2,892,629	Dal Maxvill
1989	86	76	.531	3rd	6	Whitey Herzog	3,080,980	Dal Maxvill

\*Split season finishes. Finished first in cumulative percentage.

The second-place St. Louis Cardinals of 1957, celebrated on the following two pages.





# Golden Anniversary Team Remembered

*by Francis Kinlaw*

*Many big league cities tout baseball lore  
But, compared to most, St. Louis has more;  
With the Cardinals and Browns, where does a poet begin?  
For the stack of material is by no means thin!*

*Names fly at us aplenty as we turn back the clock:  
The "Gas House Gang," Hornsby, Gibson, and Brock;  
Schoendienst and Mize, "Harry the Hat" and Ol' Satch—  
This town has known guys who could hit, run, and catch.*

*With so much history at hand, there is need to reflect  
On one part of the story, on a single subject;  
So let's consider a team worthy of being recalled  
Though its drive to glory was decisively stalled.*

*Exactly five decades ago, an August Busch team  
Finished in second place, eight games short of its dream;  
Nineteen fifty-seven would be the "Year of the Braves,"  
As Milwaukee posted wins and drew numerous raves.*

*But the St. Louis roster had a list of names  
Familiar to baby boomers who followed the games;  
Thus this Cardinals team, Fred Hutchinson's crew,  
Still lingers in memories in a solid red hue.*

*Frank Lane, the GM, produced interest in spades  
By making frequent and controversial trades;  
Lane gave kids a new pastime with his many swaps:  
Matching players with uniforms on cards sold by Topps!*

*Stan the Man, at first base, hit .351  
And twenty-nine times Musial hit a home run;  
Don Blasingame at second and Alvin Dark at short  
Joined third sacker Kasko in giving fielding support.*

*As the infield displayed few defensive flaws,  
Ennis, Boyer, and Moon produced further applause;  
That trio tallied 240 RBI's  
While covering the outfield chasing down flies.*

*Ken Boyer had moved to center from his old spot (third base)  
Where he had been an All-Star with power and grace;  
But when Bobby Del Greco went to the Cubs in a trade,  
Boyer converted with ease, and the transition was made.*

*Young Joe Cunningham shuffled between  
First base and the outfield while batting .318;  
Smith and Landrith were quite steady in back of the plate,  
Though with a bat in hands neither Hal nor Hobie was great.*

*The pitching staff featured no one star who glowed,  
But several hurlers carried a share of the load;  
The flashiest of the bunch, a big southpaw,  
Showed promise despite a technique that was raw...*

*The very high leg kick of Wilmer Mizell  
Tended to place hitters under a spell;  
But "Vinegar Bend" frequently wound up in a hole  
When his fastballs and curves lacked sufficient control.*

*Mizell won eight and lost ten, motion and all,  
While entertaining folks with his Southern drawl;  
Wehmeier and Schmidt each won ten (quite a few in relief)—  
Herm and Willard did their part on a staff that was deep.*

*Twelve wins were posted by a guy called "Sad Sam"  
Whose wildness as a Cub had created many a jam;  
But Sam Jones as a Card chewed on ever-present toothpicks  
And threw strikes that forced batters to swing their sticks.*

*Lindy McDaniel and Jackson each won fifteen and lost nine,  
Both seemed destined for futures that would sparkle and shine;  
Lindy and Larry in many ways matched one another  
Except Larry didn't have a "major league brother"...*

*Do you recall when a younger McDaniel named Von  
Seized headlines in '57 as a valid phenom?  
He won seven games at the age of eighteen,  
Before a sore arm forced him to exit the scene.*

*Lloyd Merritt saved seven games out of the pen,  
But he would never appear in the big leagues again;  
Nineteen times Billy Muffett or Wilhelm closed out a game,  
Back when nobody foresaw Hoyt in the Hall of Fame!*

*Much like a slow stroll down Cooperstown's streets,  
This team and its era offers nostalgic treats;  
That's why older fans in our midst may choose to embrace  
Players who were destined to finish in a mere second place.*

*They were surely as special in their own way to us  
As the Braves over whom there was made much more fuss;  
And why not? For we know that all teams cannot win  
So, fifty years later, we recall the season and grin.*

*A valid reason exists for each wrinkled smile  
On faces that have been around for quite a while:  
Change is constant in life with the swift passage of time  
But, for the heroes of youth, a final bell does not chime.*

---

**FRANCIS KINLAW** has contributed to seven SABR convention publications and written extensively about baseball, football, and college basketball. A graduate of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, he resides in Greensboro, North Carolina, and serves as Guilford County's tax director.

# Asa W. Smith

## The Man Who Put the Sportsman in Sportsman's Park

by Peter Morris

The baseball fans of St. Louis are known for being knowledgeable and for appreciating the game's rich history. It is therefore surprising and disappointing that the contributions of Asa W. Smith, one of the city's most important baseball pioneers, have been entirely forgotten.

Asa Smith was one of five sons of Sol and Elizabeth Smith, natives of New York who lived in Alabama during the early years of their marriage and then settled permanently in St. Louis around 1841. Sol Smith established a thriving legal practice, and the 1860 census pegged his net worth at \$65,000. He also was the owner of two slaves. His youngest son Asa was born in St. Louis in 1844.

Asa Smith's older brothers undoubtedly played the comparatively simple game of town ball while growing up, but were not exposed to the more formal version then being developed in New York. Around 1859, Brooklyn native Merritt Griswold outlined the new way of playing to a St. Louis town ball club and was met with considerable resistance. Eventually the town ball players agreed to try the new game, but within ten minutes "most of them were disgusted." But they'd promised to give the new version an honest try, and by the end of the morning told their instructor that they "kindy like it."

The result was the formation of several baseball clubs, with many of the young men of St. Louis becoming enthusiastic about the new game. One of them was 15-year-old Asa Smith, and when the Union Base Ball Club was formed at his high school, he was elected as its first president. The club's other officers were Robert Niggemann as vice president, James P. Freeman as secretary, and Edward F. Finney as treasurer.

The Union Club was triumphant in its first three match games that year, posting two wins against a rival known as the Lone Stars and one against the Excelsiors. It appeared that their 1859 campaign would conclude at that point, but then an unusually warm holiday season presented an opportunity to prolong the season. So the Unions played two games against a club called the Empires, winning the first one, 15-14, and then losing the rematch on the first day of 1860 by an identical score. It was a fitting way to commence the defining rivalry of the amateur era of baseball in St. Louis.

The Union and Empire clubs played four more games over the next two years, once again splitting them evenly. Then the Union Club disbanded because of the Civil War and remained inactive until the war ended in 1865. Asa Smith and James Freeman were again prominent in the club's reorganization, but there is no record that they were able to arrange any match games that year.

Matters changed dramatically in 1866. Asa Smith was again elected president of the Union Club, and the club soon boasted a sizable number of active members, including two of Asa's older brothers, Sol Jr. and Thaddeus. According to E. H. Tobias, it was the club's president who was responsible for this rapid growth:

Asa Smith was a young man of many bright and endearing traits and it was his personal magnetism that gathered into the Union Club that galaxy of young athletes whose names adorned its role [sic] of membership.

Smith's success in lining up so many members was all the more notable because the war's end prompted the formation of no fewer than 17 St. Louis baseball clubs that spring.

The Union Club also recruited an impressive number of honorary members from among the city's business and professional sectors. No doubt these men contributed generously to defraying the Unions' expenses, but they also played the still more important function of helping the new game to gain social acceptability. The club's most notable triumph occurred when its secretary, C. Orrick Bishop, noticed that General William Tecumseh Sherman was a regular at local ball games. The Civil War hero was soon given an honorary membership, which Sherman acknowledged with a gracious thank-you letter. As an added bonus, he began to be accompanied to match games by a couple of St. Louis's most prominent citizens.

For a while it looked as if all of that spring's energy would go for naught when St. Louis was hit by a cholera epidemic that delayed the start of the baseball

---

**PETER MORRIS** lives in Haslett, Michigan, and is the author of *Baseball Fever* (2003), the two-volume *A Game of Inches* (2006), *Level Playing Fields* (2007), and the forthcoming *But Didn't We Have Fun?*



season. But once outdoor play was finally deemed safe, the Union Club sent a challenge to the Empires, and on May 24, 1866, the two old rivals faced each other on Allen's Common for the first time since the end of the war. The game proved that the two sides were as evenly matched as ever, with the Unions staging a late rally to pull out a 45-41 victory.

The dramatic triumph prompted Union secretary William E. Greenleaf to provide the *Missouri Democrat* with a lengthy account of the match. Befitting the gentlemanly spirit in which baseball of this era was played, much of his description consisted of praise for the defeated Empires. "In fielding it is admitted by all the Empire excel," he wrote magnanimously. After singling out several Empire fielders for special commendation, he continued,

The others did their duty well in their respective places and would have been equally as successful as their more fortunate players, had the ball passed their way. It is conceded by the Union players that Adam [Wirth] is indeed the fitted man to be first for the strike and for the first base—all honor to Adam. The third baseman, Capt. [Charles] Norton, deserves much credit for the manner in which the exercises were conducted. His play and tactics were unexceptionable. Yet the best captains are at times defeated, thus it was with the gallant Charles. Gracefully he acknowledged his defeat.

Greenleaf also had kind words for the Union players, including the club's "worthy president, Asa Smith, [who] played his position to the entire satisfaction of himself and others, making several good catches." He closed his comments with a touch of smugness: "Mr. Greenleaf is very well satisfied with his pitching and play and flatters himself that others are too."

Unfortunately, the members of the Union Club must have been much less satisfied with their play during the remainder of the 1866 season. In a rematch one week later, the Empire Club won by a convincing 42-12 margin and the Empires continued to demonstrate their superiority for the rest of the summer. A final blow came to the Union Club's pride that September.

The Empire Club had announced plans to compete in a tournament being sponsored by the Agricultural Fair Association of Bloomington, Illinois. The Unions saw this as an opportunity to finally regain local bragging rights and sent in their own entry fee. But instead of redeeming themselves, the Unions failed to win a single game, while the Empires contended for the tournament's top prize.

Under the circumstances, the predictable response would have been for the Union Club to disband at the

end of the 1866 season. Clubs of the era routinely called it quits after disappointing results, let alone after a season as full of setbacks as this one had been. Asa Smith, in particular, would have had every reason to walk away from baseball at that moment.

He was now 21 and no doubt facing pressure to try to emulate his father's success. Baseball, by contrast, was still an ostensibly amateur sport in which the players accrued expenses instead of earning money. Moreover, St. Louis was still a baseball backwater and the Union Club a singular failure. And if that wasn't enough, there is no indication that Smith had any specific aptitude for baseball: he generally played left or right field, two of the diamond's least demanding positions, and customarily batted ninth.

Instead his commitment to baseball only deepened over the next few years. Tobias claimed that Smith was almost single-handedly responsible for keeping the Union Club together, just as counterpart Henry Clay Sexton did for the Empires: "Both stood in the same relation to his own club; [Sexton] as the father of the Empire and [Smith] of the Union. Both were ardent admirers and promoters of the game, each in his own way, as an athletic sport at which his own club should outdo all home rivals. Personally they were the best of friends and their good-natured chaffing of one another, was one of the regular by-plays of each contest ... Like Clay Sexton, [Smith] had the most implicit confidence in the superiority of his own club and the two seldom failed to risk a small wager either upon the result of a game or the probability of a run being made in an inning, the loser having to bear no small amount of chaffing." In the process Smith and Sexton helped to create one of St. Louis's great rivalries and elevate baseball in the city to a new level.

The first step was for the Union Club to move to new grounds on Grand Avenue near Franklin that were better suited for a spectator sport. The new site offered far better accommodations for onlookers and, just as important, made it feasible to collect admission fees.

The Unions kicked off the 1867 season by challenging the Empires to a best-of-three series for the local championship, and surprised everyone by winning the opening game by a convincing 59-29 margin on June 25. The unexpected outcome created great anticipation for the July 10 rematch, so the Union Club decided to capitalize by collecting admission for the first time in the history of St. Louis baseball.

Entrance to the club's new grounds was pegged at 25 cents, with ladies admitted free. A covered seating area on the east side of the lot was also provided for ladies and their escorts, while unaccompanied men and boys were seated in a grandstand that was unprotected from the scorching sun. Despite this, the men's

grandstand was so crowded that it collapsed during the match, "tumbling the occupants in a confused mass to the ground. Fortunately no serious injury was sustained by anyone."

The game proved worthy of the high expectations, with the Union Club eking out a 34-32 win that made them local champions for the first time. Asa Smith batted ninth for the victors and the two runs he scored were the fewest on the team, but it is a safe bet that nobody was prouder of the result.

Meanwhile Smith had also been busily corresponding with the top Eastern clubs in hopes of persuading them to visit St. Louis. His efforts met with success when the famed National Club of Washington agreed to include games against the Unions and Empires in the historic tour they were planning for the summer. The Nationals' 28-man touring party arrived on Saturday, July 20, and were escorted from East St. Louis to the Southern Hotel by a delegation of the Union and Empire Clubs that was headed by Smith.

With Sabbath observance still strict, no game was played on Sunday and the visitors were instead given a carriage tour of the Union Club's grounds, Shaw's Garden, and other local attractions. The following day saw the big match between the Unions and Nationals and despite a hefty 50-cent admission charge, the grounds were filled with spectators eager for their first glimpse of the great eastern team.

Unfortunately, the Union players also seem to have been in awe, as they were trounced 113-26. While the loss was taken for granted, the margin of victory was far larger than expected. The disappointment with the showing of the Union players increased the next day when the Empires gave the Nationals a much more competitive game, losing 53-26 in six innings.

Still, the Union Club ended the 1867 season as local champions for the first time, and this inspired Asa Smith to even more enterprise that off-season. In doing so he faced an imposing challenge. Amateurism was still the rule in St. Louis baseball and there was widespread sentiment for keeping it that way, but the public also wanted to see the local clubs compete against teams from the East Coast, where professionalism was rampant. By all accounts, he balanced those contradictory aims as well as anyone could.

As Tobias put it, that winter Smith

devised plans to advance his club to the foremost and to maintain that position being animated mainly by that true spirit of sportsman and athlete, love of the game for its own intrinsic merit. At no time were either the Union or Empire Clubs actuated by a desire to make money and when they adopted the plan of placing a price upon admission to the games, it was

because necessity forced them into it. The increased and still increasing interest of the general public demanded better accommodations and surroundings and Asa Smith, recognizing this fact, set afoot plans that he deemed best calculated to promote the National game by catering to the desires of the public. For this work he was not only ably fitted by his own personal traits of character for which he was beloved and honored by the fraternity in general and a host of friends in business and professional circles, but he was most fortuitously situated in having at his command all the necessary elements that would tend to success. The membership of his club had been strengthened, not in numbers alone, but in first-class material, both physically and financially, all animated by the one passion, love of base ball. In this aggregation that Asa Smith had gathered around him are to be found the names of men, now occupying the most responsible and honorable positions in professional and business life. They were young men of means mostly, even at that time, and base ball was with them what the originators of the game intended it should be, a means of recreation for themselves and entertainment for others. That the game had reached that stage when it was one of the most popular of entertainments was attested by the experience of the previous year when charging admission was inaugurated with success. In order to gratify this public taste it was necessary to incur large expenses, particularly so whenever it was desired to secure the presence of any of the great clubs of the East or West and these demanded one-half of the gate receipts, the home club bearing all expenses with the other half.

Smith took several concrete steps to accomplish his goals. He had made an unsuccessful attempt to form an association of Missouri baseball clubs in 1867, but he renewed the effort in 1868. On March 21, he presided over a meeting of 16 St. Louis clubs in the rooms of the Union Club at which it was resolved to organize a state convention. The convention took place at St. Louis's Philharmonic Hall on April 22 that resulted in the formation of Missouri's first state association. Naturally, its first president was none other than Asa Smith.

That same month also saw a still more important event in the history of St. Louis baseball. The Union Club had found their Grand Avenue grounds inadequate, and the Empire Club was also discontented with its home field. Both clubs began to hunt around for a new home base, and both of them independently selected the same plot of land.

The site in question was a cornfield owned by a man named John Dunn, which was located in close proximity to the city's fairgrounds. Only a few years earlier the





Adam Wirth, first baseman of the rival Empire club.

location would have been far too remote for consideration, but the opening of several new streetcar lines had transformed it into a hub of activity. So it was not surprising that the Empires and Unions both coveted it.

What was surprising was the disposition of the matter. Empire member August Solari signed a five-year lease on the property, with both clubs agreeing to rent the park on specific days of the week, with the Unions donating the lumber from their old grounds to building new grandstands and fencing. The result was a ballpark more luxurious than either club could have easily afforded, and the new site, which became known as the St. Louis Base Ball Park and later as Sportsman's Park, remained the home of St. Louis baseball for several years. Solari too became a mainstay of St. Louis baseball, continuing to act as superintendent when a new Sportsman's Park was built at a new location.

The new grounds were unveiled to the public on May 3, 1868, with an informal game between the first and second nines of the Union Club. At the same time, plans were announced to host two more of the famed Eastern teams in June: the Athletics of Philadelphia and

the Atlantics of Brooklyn. The Union Club had arranged for the visits, and club members volunteered for committees on reception, railroads, gates and tickets, grounds and police to ensure that no detail be overlooked. Asa Smith served on two of those committees and no doubt oversaw the entire proceedings.

When the Athletics arrived in St. Louis, more than 5,000 fans flocked to the new park to watch them play the Union Club on June 12. Unfortunately, while the committees had attended to every foreseeable circumstance, no amount of planning could ensure a competitive ballgame. The Athletics trounced the Unions, 54-12, and two days later disposed of the Empires by a 54-6 margin. As with the visit of the Nationals, nobody expected the home teams to win, but there was some dissatisfaction with the lopsided scores, with the *St. Louis Times* blaming, "the weakness of the umpire, who certainly has but little knowledge of the rules of the game."

The discontent was with the visit of the Atlantics at the end of the month. A large crowd turned out on June 27 to watch the Unions play the great Brooklyn team, but the 68-9 final "was very disgusting to the base ball public, who, while not looking for a victory, did expect that the Union Club would make a better showing." Many showed their discontent by staying away two days later as the Atlantics beat the Empires, 53-15.

The increased emphasis on winning also manifested itself in the annual series between the Unions and Empires for local supremacy. The Unions won the first two games to apparently retain the championship, but the Empires appealed the result of one of the games on the grounds that the umpire had reversed a key decision "at the suggestion of the Union captain" and had also failed to sign the score sheet. The rather petty nature of the complaints spoke volumes about the receding influence of the gentlemanly spirit, and so did its resolution.

On July 9, the Empires presented their appeal to the four-man judiciary committee of the state association, which took the matter under advisement and took much of the season before overturning the Unions' win. The game was replayed on October 14 and the Unions won easily, leaving no doubt that they were still St. Louis's top club. But by then the triumph seemed anticlimactic in more ways than one.

The problem was that it was becoming increasingly obvious that St. Louis's top clubs were hopelessly overmatched against rivals from other cities. This was



especially clear when the Unions visited Cincinnati and was demolished by that city's representatives, 70-7. Thrashings by clubs from Washington, Brooklyn, and Philadelphia could be excused because those cities had had more time to develop expertise, but it was harder to accept such a defeat against a recently formed club from Cincinnati.

The only consolation was that this game did not occur on home turf, but even that rationalization disappeared when the Excelsiors of Chicago paid a visit to St. Louis that October. Two more routs of the Unions, by counts of 27-7 and 47-10, were

a great disappointment to the public and provoked sharp criticisms upon the players of the Union Club and also upon its management for lacking of judgment in selecting the players and their dispositions upon the field, and while according the club no lack of material complained that it was not properly handled.

This growing discontent overshadowed the Unions' retention of the local title two days later, and meant that the 1868 season ended with grave doubts about the future of baseball in St. Louis. The state association that Asa Smith had worked so hard to organize passed quietly out of existence that winter, and so did many local clubs.

Many expected the Union Club to join them, or for the club to at least be weakened by the retirement of key players, but Asa Smith was as resolute as ever. At the club's annual meeting in the early spring of 1869, he was once again elected president, with his brother Thaddeus being chosen as secretary. He busily went about stirring up enthusiasm, and by the time the weather was ripe for baseball, all of the club's mainstays had agreed to play for another campaign.

But the season proved a disastrous one. Their first two games were played against their own juniors—a nine made up of young club members not yet deemed ready for the regular nine. Instead, the youngsters embarrassed their elders in both games, with the result that the local champions "were compelled to bear no small amount of guying."

Next up was the annual series with the Empires, which resulted in two more losses for the Unions and the loss of the local championship that they had held for the last two seasons. After these losses, when the Unions hosted the mighty Red Stockings of Cincinnati—en route to a historic undefeated season—the result was a predictable: Red Stockings 70, Unions 9. It was not until September 18 that the Unions finally posted their first victory of the season by beating the lightly regarded St. Louis Club.

Yet even this new string of setbacks did not deter Smith. He arranged two meetings to revive the state association, which hammered out a formal constitution and by-laws in July. And, naturally, Asa Smith was once again selected as its president.

But after the 1869 season Smith appears to have finally begun to reconsider his devotion to baseball. The 1870 census reveals one possible factor: Smith was living with his widowed mother, who reported \$30,000 in real estate and a \$70,000 personal estate, and his 30-year-old brother Thaddeus, who possessed a \$6,000 personal estate. Meanwhile Asa Smith is listed as a 30-year-old bank clerk with no reported net worth.

While the state of his bank account must have been concern, in all likelihood it was a different financial reality that really weighed upon Asa Smith that winter. The past few seasons had made it increasingly clear that amateur clubs like the Empires and Unions simply couldn't hope to be competitive against Eastern professionals. And, while the St. Louis public had accepted this when Smith first arranged for professionals to visit, the mood had now shifted and the local clubs were now subject to abuse for their efforts.

As a result, Asa Smith announced his retirement from competitive play at the start of the 1870 season. He remained as club president, but without his active encouragement and leadership, the Union Club began to founder. In the club's first game of the season on April 29 they were beaten 47-1 by a professional club from Chicago.

The annual series with the Empires did temporarily breathe some life into the Unions. After the Empires took the first game, the second game on August 8 proved to be a classic that was universally acclaimed the best game ever played between the two rivals. The Unions trailed 12-8 after seven innings and 13-12 after the eighth, but rallied in the bottom of the ninth to even the series.

This meant that, for the first time in the history of the annual best-of-three series, a third and deciding game would be necessary. But it was never played—and the Empires and Unions never met again! After their big victory, the Unions went on a brief tour through Illinois and Kansas on which Asa Smith accompanied them, even filling in for an injured player in one game. But by the time they returned home, the Union Club had lost its momentum and lapsed into inactivity. Appropriately, the rivalry with the Empires ended with each club winning eight games (not including the protested game that was eventually replayed).

Over the next three years, an inverse symmetry governed the fortunes of the Union Club and its longtime president. Asa Smith, who reported no assets on the 1870 census, founded a banking and brokerage firm that was soon thriving. Meanwhile the Unions, without his

leadership, occasionally made noises about reorganizing but for all intents and purposes had ceased to exist.

In the spring of 1874, Asa Smith was again elected president of the Unions, and the club indicated that it intended to end its three-year hibernation. But it was still a struggle to get enough players on hand for practices or to schedule matches, and when Smith went to the family's vacation home in Biddeford Pool, Maine, it was not clear whether the club's rebirth would come to pass.

The Unions had arranged to host the Westerns of Keokuk, Iowa, for early August, reviving hopes that the club had finally returned to the St. Louis baseball scene. Then, on July 31, came tragic news from Maine. Asa Smith had waded out into the high breakers that morning and disappeared beneath a wave. He was a strong swimmer, and family members kept expecting to see him swimming back toward shore. But he must have suffered a cramp, as he never resurfaced. Asa Smith was only 29.

In light of Smith's tragic death, the Unions cancelled their game with the Westerns and joined with the Missouri State Association of Base Ball Players in inviting all Missouri baseball clubs to send delegates to a special meeting. There a heartfelt tribute was paid to

the man who had founded and been so instrumental in both organizations.

Without their leader, the Unions soon disbanded for good. But the game of baseball in St. Louis proved a sturdier plant, and the city soon developed a special relationship with the national pastime and the series of ballparks known as Sportsman's Park. That makes it all the more of a shame that the sportsman who played such a crucial role in the opening of the first ballpark on the site—and who also played such a key part in establishing baseball in St. Louis—has faded into such undeserved obscurity. ■

**Note on Sources:** Griswold's description of the introduction of baseball to St. Louis is from A. H. Spink, *The National Game*, p. 406. Descriptions of Smith's death come from daily articles that appeared in the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* between July 31 and August 5, 1874. Censuses, city directories, vital records, and slave schedules filled in other key details of Smith's life. Otherwise, this account is based almost entirely on E. H. Tobias's 16-part history of baseball in St. Louis up to the founding of the National League in 1876, which appeared in *The Sporting News* in weekly installments from November 2, 1895, to February 15, 1896. Tobias was a member of the rival Empires, yet his deep admiration of Smith is evident throughout the articles.

# Prodigies vs. Alleged Athletics

by Bob Tiemann

**O**n September 23, 1890, George Nicol of the St. Louis Browns pitched a complete-game no-hitter in his major league debut. In that same game, Browns rookie Ed Cartwright drove in seven runs in one inning with two home runs. One St. Louis paper said Nicol "is but 16 years old and weighs in uniform only 123 pounds," though the encyclopedias say he was 19 at the time and, at some point, weighed 155 pounds. He is one of only three pitchers to pitch a no-hitter in his debut (Bumpus Jones and Red Ames, in five innings, are the others).

Cartwright's seven RBIs in one inning remained an unequaled major league record until Fernando Tatis's two grand slams in an inning in 1999. But Cartwright's and Nicol's records come with asterisks (so to speak) attached. The game was played against the "Reorganized Athletics" of late 1890. The Athletics had been in first place in the AA race on the Fourth of July but had run a distant third in Philadelphia gate receipts during that Players'

League season. Unable to pay players' salaries the club went bankrupt just before their final scheduled road trip in early September, but manager Billy Sharsig dragooned a squad made up largely of Philadelphia amateurs and somehow completed the season. Although "they wore the famous blue and gray uniform that has represented Philadelphia since baseball was infant," Sharsig's "alleged Athletics" were probably the worst aggregation ever to masquerade as big leaguers. They lost all 21 games they played by a combined score of 273-59, which works out to an average of 13-2 per loss.

In Nicol's debut in St. Louis, the young hurler walked eight or nine men (depending on the box score), and the Athletics scored two runs without the aid of a hit. Paced by Cartwright's homers, the Browns raked Athletics pitcher Eddy Green for 11 runs in the third inning and were leading 21-2 after seven innings "when darkness kindly intervened," ending the game. ■



# The Battle of the Hatfields and the McCoys

The Cardinals Versus the Dodgers in the 1940s

by Richard Applegate

By the end of the 1940s, the rivalry between the Brooklyn Dodgers and the St. Louis Cardinals had been so bitter for so long that *Time* magazine's September 5, 1949, issue about the Cards pennant push against the Bums opened with the line, "The Hatfields and McCoys of baseball are at it again." That 1949 race would be the third of the decade to go into the final day on the schedule undecided as to which of the two teams would win the championship. In two other years they had finished first and second within five games of one another. In all, St. Louis and Brooklyn won seven of the 10 National League pennants in the 1940s and provided eight of the 10 runners-up. The clubs shared a mutual disdain tempered by a healthy respect for one another, and they staged bitter fights, dramatic games, and epic pennant races.

A key figure in the feud was executive Branch Rickey, who moved from St. Louis to Brooklyn in the fall of 1942. Rickey had served in a variety of capacities with the Cardinal ball club for 24 years, including president and manager, with his most notable success coming as vice-president and general manager. During his oversight the Cardinals won six National League pennants and four World Series and had revolutionized professional baseball by developing the first farm system. This system grew to include over two dozen clubs, several of which were owned outright by St. Louis. Rickey's prowess as a talent scout and general manager not only stocked the Cardinal roster with talent, it produced a surplus that could be sold to other clubs. Rickey got a percentage of these sales himself. But the majority went to club owner Sam Breadon.

Sam also reserved the right to hire the parent club's manager. And in June 1940, just two days after Rickey had assured the local press that Cardinal manager Ray Blades would keep his job, Breadon abruptly fired the skipper. Eventually Breadon became convinced that he could run the entire organization without Rickey. He forced the issue after the Cardinals won the 1942 World Series, and Rickey found an opportunity to become president and general manager of the Dodgers.

Rickey's Dodger years will always be remembered for planning and executing the integration of Organized Baseball with the signing of Jackie Robinson to a minor league contract for 1946 and his promotion to the majors in 1947. Just as his foresight in developing the farm system had tipped the balance in favor of the Cardinals before World War II, his leadership in integration tipped the scales in Brooklyn's favor after the war.

Coming to Brooklyn, Rickey replaced Larry MacPhail, who had started in baseball in the early 1930s by buying the Columbus, Ohio, minor league club and affiliating it with Rickey's farm system. Brilliant and bombastic, MacPhail eventually ran afoul of Rickey and Breadon, and was fired in 1933. Within a year, however, he had moved up to the big leagues with Cincinnati. He introduced night games to the majors in 1935 but left the Reds in 1936. In 1938 he took over as president of the Dodgers. In Brooklyn he installed lights, experimented with yellow baseballs, and hired Babe Ruth as a coach and gate attraction.

But when MacPhail picked a new manager for the 1939 season, he passed Ruth over and gave the job to aging shortstop Leo Durocher. Durocher had been captain of the Gas House Gang in St. Louis in the mid-1930s, right-hand man of Frank Frisch, himself a tough-nosed manager who had learned his trade under the whip of John McGraw. MacPhail had assembled a team of hard-bitten veterans, scrappers who were fearful of no other team. Durocher was an inveterate hunch player who seemed to know what buttons to push to get the best out of his team. As a rookie manager he guided the Bums into third place. It was the club's highest finish in seven years. And except for one season (1944) Brooklyn would never finish lower than third in the National League standings again.

---

**RICHARD APPLEGATE** was introduced to baseball in the late 1940s by his father who taught him to keep score and had him listen to games on the Mutual Game of the Day. The Boys of Summer became his team and Jackie Robinson, his boyhood hero. He is a member of the Bob Broeg St. Louis Chapter SABR.



As his nickname suggests, Leo "The Lip" led with his mouth. In *Who's Who in Professional Baseball*, Gene Karst described him as a:

supreme egotist, brash loudmouth, natural ham, narcissistic monologist, hunch player, strategist. Has been strutting clothes horse, manicured, pedicured, perfumed, ruthless, sarcastic, bitter, amiable, flirtatious, charming, dapper.

He was also known to associate with persons considered unsavory by Commissioner Happy Chandler and was suspended for a year just before the start of the 1947 season.

This came just before Rickey integrated the team by promoting Jackie Robinson. So Rickey named Burt Shotton as manager of the Dodgers. An associate of Rickey's from as far back as his playing days in 1913, the 62-year-old Shotton brought a breath of fresh and calm air to the embattled team, and most consider his steady hand as a vital ingredient in the successful integration of major league baseball. Although Durocher was reinstated as Dodger manager for the 1948 season, that reappearance lasted only half a season before Shotton was returned to the role of manager. Firm but not combative in his approach with his players, he encouraged their aggressive style of play.

During Shotton's tenure with the Dodgers he faced off against Cardinal teams managed by Eddie Dyer. A longtime minor league manager under Rickey and Cardinal farm director in 1943 and 1944, Dyer had been out of baseball before Breadon hired him to manage his 1946 team. By all accounts he was considered one of the better managers of the decade, who liked to stress "inside baseball." He had managed a number of the Cardinal players in the minors, and his rapport with the players was key to keeping the squad a tight-knit unit as it was rebuilt after the war and handled Mexican League raids and the integration of the National League.

The Cardinal manager through most of the early 1940s was Billy Southworth. He had been manager of the Red Birds in 1929, only to be demoted to the minors in July of that season. Since then he had battled family tragedy and alcoholism before getting a second chance from Rickey and working his way up through the minors as a manager. Highly organized, laid-back, patient, and understanding, he "played the percentages" to the hilt and was a perfect fit for the youthful Cardinal team of the early '40s. In contrast to Durocher, who might pop off to the press about anything, even his own players' shortcomings, Southworth kept his criticism within the privacy of the clubhouse, which the players appreciated.

His squad was soon known as "Southworth's Swifties" after cartoonist Willard Mullin portrayed

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



Walker Cooper giving the curve sign to brother Mort.

the Cardinals as "The St. Louis Swifties" in riverboat gambler's garb. The moniker alluded to their daring work on the base paths and the speed they showed on defense. Rival manager Casey Stengel called them "a track team that ran like uncaged rabbits." During Southworth's six-year tutelage St. Louis won three pennants and two world championships. Billy decided to go to the Boston Braves in 1946 for a higher salary and the security of a three-year contract.

Southworth arrived on the scene just as the Cardinal-Dodger rivalry was heating up. He was named to replace Blades on June 7, 1940, and when he took over the team on June 11 it was in seventh place. The next day the club sent star hitter Joe Medwick and slumping pitching ace Curt Davis to the Dodgers for \$125,000 in cash along with four marginal players. Medwick had become somewhat unpopular with his Cardinal teammates, who apparently did not get along with his personality and his quest for more money in his contract.

On June 18, six days after his sale to Brooklyn, Medwick and Cardinal pitcher Bob Bowman had an altercation on a hotel elevator prior to that day's game. In the first inning, Bowman beamed Medwick, who had to be removed on a stretcher. Dodger president MacPhail raced down to the edge of the field and heatedly accused the Cardinals and Bowman specifically of intentionally maiming his new acquisition. The next night, Cardinal catcher Mickey Owen got into a fight with Dodger player-manager Leo Durocher on the infield and was ejected. That bad blood would boil over many more times in coming years as the two teams fought for supremacy in the National League. ■

Let's look at some of the key games that took place between the two clubs in the 1940s:

## 1940

**June 4.** The Cardinals are routed by the Dodgers, 10-1, in their first-ever home night game. Unhappy Redbird fans toss bottles after the umpires overrule themselves late in the contest. Medwick goes 5-for-5 with three doubles for St. Louis, but his teammates are not there to help out.

**June 18.** Medwick, now a Dodger, is beamed in Brooklyn. The Cardinals win the game, 7-5, in 11 innings.

**June 19.** Mickey Owen breaks up a double play at second base and comes up swinging at Dodger shortstop and manager Durocher. Brooklyn wins, 8-3, giving the Cardinals their first loss after a 6-0 start under Southworth's management.

**July 21.** In the second game of a Sunday twin bill, Enos Slaughter hits a pair of homers and drives in all five runs of a 5-2 St. Louis victory. The visiting Dodgers had won the opener, 3-1.

**September 18.** Johnny Mize has a big game, driving in six runs as the Cardinals eliminate the Dodgers from pennant contention with a 14-7 win at Ebbets Field.

### 1940 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
Brooklyn	2nd	88-65	.575	(9-13-1)	975,975	(126,824)	38+12
St. Louis	3rd	84-69	.549	(13-9-1)	324,078	(75,189)	0

**December 4, 1940.** Mickey Owen sent by St. Louis to Brooklyn for two players and \$65,000.

## 1941

**May 7.** The Dodgers score one in the eighth and two in the ninth to win at home, 4-3. The tying run comes home on a bases-loaded walk before Pee Wee Reese ends the game with a two-out RBI hit.

**May 8.** Brooklyn wins in 12 innings, 5-4, scoring the winner after a two-out error by Card third baseman Jimmy Brown. Pete Reiser is injured running into the wall at Ebbets Field. The victory moves the Dodgers past the Cardinals into first place.

**May 22.** The Cardinals hold off a late rally to win, 7-6. The Bums tally three in the ninth before Max Lanier relieves starter Lon Warneke and retires

Dolph Camilli with the potential tying run on second.

**June 13.** Max Lanier wins a duel versus Whitlow Wyatt, 1-0, with each team limited to four hits. Two Cardinal hits follow a walk in the third inning for the game's only run.

**July 29.** A 7-7 tie in 100+ heat. The game is called after the Cardinals load the bases with one out but fail to score in the 12th inning.

**July 30.** The Cardinals win a seesaw 6-4 game on another scorching day, scoring three in the bottom of the eighth. Terry Moore's two-run double breaks the tie.

**August 24.** A split Sunday doubleheader in Brooklyn. The visitors win the first game, 7-3, behind Ernie White, making the lefty 4-0 vs. the Dodgers on the season. In the nightcap, Wyatt wins his own game, 3-2, with a one-out RBI single in the ninth.

**September 11.** The Brooks finally beat White, 6-4, in 11 innings in St. Louis. Dixie Walker's two-run double spells the difference.

**September 13.** The Dodgers take rubber game of the series, 1-0. Mort Cooper holds the Bums hitless through seven innings but yields back-to-back doubles by Walker and Billy Herman in the eighth. Wyatt stifles the Cardinals on three hits, and the visitors leave town with a two-game lead.

### 1941 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
Brooklyn	1st	100-54	.649	(11-11-1)	1,214,970	(224,557)	77+8
St. Louis	2nd	97-56	.634	(11-11-1)	633,645	(171,090)	70-11

## 1942

**May 3.** Cards sweep a doubleheader marred by six ejections and 10 unearned runs. In the opener both managers are tossed as the Cards go up, 10-2, before the Dodgers roar back to tie the score. Four in the seventh give the Birds a 14-10 verdict. Game 2 is called after six innings due to darkness after four Dodger players are ejected, the Birds winning, 4-2.

**May 5.** Larry French pitches and bats Brooklyn to a thrilling, 3-1 win in 11. Allowing just four hits, French also drives in the first two Dodger runs against Cardinal Howie Pollet.



**May 20.** Mort Cooper's two-hitter beats Wyatt and the Dodgers, 1-0. Brother Walker Cooper triples and scores in the fourth inning.

**June 18.** Fisticuffs break out in the sixth inning at Ebbets. Medwick tries to advance to second on a passed ball and goes into shortstop Marty Marion with spikes high. Second baseman Frank Crespi steps in and knocks Medwick down. Both benches empty for a 10-minute brawl. Medwick and Crespi are tossed, while Walker twists his ankle in the fight and has to leave the game. The Dodgers win, 5-2.

**June 19.** Mort Cooper wins the first game of a doubleheader, 11-0, but Kirby Higbe gives the Dodgers a split in the second game, 5-2. Medwick extends his hitting streak to 25 games, Crespi makes a key error, and Brooklyn takes the home series, four games to one.

**July 18.** After splitting a twin bill on Saturday, the Cardinals sweep a pair on Sunday, winning 8-5 and 7-6 in 11 innings. The nightcap ends with an inside-the-park home run by Enos Slaughter, who circles the bases after Dodger center fielder Reiser crashes headlong into the brick outfield fence. (There were no warning tracks or padded walls in the National League until the end of the decade.)

**August 25.** On a night when a lunar eclipse is visible at Sportsman's Park, Wyatt and Mort Cooper hurl scoreless ball until the 13th inning. The Dodgers score in the top of the inning, but Walker Cooper's hit ties it in the bottom. Three bunts and an infield hit by Moore score the winning run in the 14th.

**August 26.** Max Macon for the Bums and Johnny Beazley for the Birds battle through nine innings tied at 1. Brown scores in the 10th when Macon falls down fielding a two-out tap down the third-base line to give St. Louis another 2-1 win.

**September 11.** Mort Cooper beats Wyatt in Brooklyn, 3-0, allowing just three hits while getting two hits and scoring two runs himself.

**September 12.** The Cardinals, who trailed by 10 games August 4, tie the Dodgers for first place with a 2-1 win. Whitey Kurowski hits a two-run homer in the second, and Max Lanier tosses a complete-game nine-hitter.

## 1942 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	1st	106-48	.688	(13-9)	553,552	(173,166)	15+1
Brooklyn	2nd	104-50	.675	(9-13)	1,037,765	(213,337)	145+3

## 1943

**May 31.** Mort blanks the visiting Dodgers on one hit to win the opener, 7-0. A squeeze bunt by Dee Moore gives the Bums the second game, 1-0, and a split of the holiday twin bill.

**June 1.** Harry Walker hits a walk-off homer in the 12th to give the Cards an 11-9 win.

**July 4.** The Red Birds sweep at Ebbets. Howie Pollet wins the first game, 2-0, in 10, allowing just three hits. Kurowski's 4-for-4 makes it easy for Lanier in the nightcap.

**July 31.** Lanier's two-out RBI single in the ninth ends a 2-1 duel with Wyatt.

**August 1.** The Cardinals sweep a doubleheader at home, 7-1 and 5-4, but the highlight is a brawl in the first game. After Dodger righty Les Webber decks Stan Musial, Walker Cooper grounds out, stepping on first baseman Augie Galan's foot. Brooklyn backstop Owen rushes up and piles on Cooper's back, starting a punching and kicking melee.

**September 24.** Walker Cooper goes 4-for-4 to complete a 10-for-12 series versus Brooklyn. The Cardinals, who clinched the pennant the previous week, take two out of three to knock the Brooks into third place.

## 1943 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	1st	105-49	.682	(15-7)	517,135	(125,980)	121+0
Brooklyn	3rd	81-72	.529	(7-15)	661,739	(134,953)	42+2

## 1944

**May 11.** The Dodgers nip the Cardinals 2-1 when Pepper Martin is thrown out at home by a 9-6-2 relay while trying to score with two out in the bottom of the ninth. This would turn out to be Brooklyn's only win of the season in Sportsman's Park.

**July 1.** St. Louis turns a triple play in the third inning as they beat Brooklyn, 8-3. With runners on first and second, Marion makes a great catch over



the back and throws to Verban at second, who then throws to Sanders at first.

**July 2.** The Cards have to go 14 to win the first game of a doubleheader, 2-1. Again the game is scoreless through 13. After a Brooklyn run in the top of the 14th, St. Louis gets RBI hits by Marion and Johnny Hopp in the bottom to win. Hopp's bad-hop two-run single is the key in the second game as the homestanding Cards win, 4-2. The sweep comes in the middle of a 16-game Dodger losing streak.

**July 30.** A doubleheader in Ebbets ends with a split. The first game goes to the Bums, 10-4, ending the Birds' nine-game winning streak. In the second game the home team comes from behind to tie the score three times, but the visitors prevail in 11, 9-7. Musial scores the winning run by stealing third and continuing home on a throwing error by catcher Owen.

#### 1944 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	1st	105-49	.682	(18-4)	491,968	(80,198)	155+8
Brooklyn	7th	63-91	.409	(4-18)	605,905	(83,259)	0

#### 1945

**May 24.** Newly acquired Red Barrett wins his Cardinal debut by beating the visiting Dodgers, 7-5, despite allowing 13 hits. Barrett would win 21 games for St. Louis in just the last 15 weeks of the season.

**August 13.** Whitey Kurowski hits two home runs, and Ken O'Dea doubles home the winning run in the 15th inning of an 11-10 Cardinal victory at Ebbets Field. The Dodgers had come back in the eighth with three runs and in the ninth with one.

**August 14.** Kurowski hits another home run, this one in the ninth inning off Ralph Branca to make a 2-1 winner out of St. Louis lefty Harry Brecheen.

**September 14.** The Dodgers put a crimp into the Cardinals' pennant hopes by sweeping a two-night twin bill in St. Louis, 7-3 and 6-1, in the final meetings of the season between the clubs. The double defeat leaves the Red Birds three games behind the first-place Cubs with 15 games left to play.

#### 1945 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	2nd	95-59	.617	(13-9)	594,630	(82,317)	0
Brooklyn	3rd	87-67	.565	(9-13)	1,059,220	(172,474)	21+1

#### 1946

**May 15.** The visiting Cardinals nip Brooklyn, 1-0, to supplant the Dodgers in first place. Pollet beats Webber, thanks to a great catch by Musial in the ninth inning.

**June 12.** The visiting Dodgers salvage the final game of a three-game series with a come-from-behind 10-7 win. Reiser steals home in the seventh inning, but victory is not won until after the Brooks score four runs with two out in the ninth.

**July 16.** A dramatic ninth-inning pinch-hit three-run home run by Erv Dusak gives the Cardinals a 5-4 home win and a sweep of a critical four-game series with the Dodgers. Brooklyn's lead is pared to ½ game.

**August 1.** St. Louis wins at Ebbets, 3-1. Del Rice has the key hit, an RBI double in the fourth, while Reiser is injured crashing into the outfield wall (again).

**August 26.** Slaughter hits a two-run double in the first, and Murry Dickson makes it stand up by scattering six hits in a 2-1 win in St. Louis. The contenders would split the four-game series to remain in a dead heat for first place.

**September 14.** Little-used Branca is Durocher's surprise starter, and he responds by shutting the visiting Cards out, 5-0, in the final scheduled meeting between the teams. The Birds leave town with a scant ½-game lead.

**October 2.** The opening game of the first major league playoff sees the Cardinals win at home, 4-2. Pollet goes the distance for his 21st win, while catcher Joe Garagiola has three hits and two RBIs for the winners. Musial hits his 20th triple of the season, becoming the last major leaguer to have two 20-triple seasons.

**October 4.** After a travel day, the Cardinals win at Ebbets, 8-4, to claim the pennant by capturing the best-of-three playoff, two games to zero. The Dodgers score first, but the Cards come back with eight unanswered runs before the hometown

Bums stage a three-run ninth-inning rally. Reliever Brecheen finally quells the uprising by striking out the last two batters with the bases loaded.

## 1946 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	1st	98-58	.628	(16-8)	1,061,807	(296,285)	45+25
Brooklyn	2nd	96-60	.615	(8-16)	1,796,824	(353,370)	97+25

## 1947

**May 6.** Suspended manager Durocher attends his first game of the season and sees his beloved Bums win a seesaw struggle with the Cardinals, 7-6. Reese's homer in the seventh breaks a 6-6 tie.

**May 21.** After a rainout the night before, 16,249 show up on a Wednesday afternoon to see Jackie Robinson's St. Louis debut. Jackie goes 0-for-4, but his teammates pull out a 4-3 win in 10 innings.



Leo Durocher questioning an ump's call.

**June 2.** Pollet goes the distance and drives in the game-winner in the 10th inning in Brooklyn. The Dodgers use five hurlers in the 5-4 loss. Last-place St. Louis trails first-place New York by  $\frac{6}{7}$  games. **July 20.** The Dodgers are awarded a 3-2 win after a wild ninth inning, though the victory is later overturned after the Cardinals protest. With the game scoreless in the top of the ninth, Ron Northey hits an apparent three-run homer, but while one umpire signals home run, another rules the ball in play and Northey is tagged out at home. Brooklyn then comes in and scores three runs in the bottom of the ninth, the final two coming on two-out RBIs by Reese and Eddie Miksis. Five days later the National League president rules the game a 3-3 tie and orders it replayed.

**July 30.** The Dodgers blow a 10-0 lead but still win out in 10 innings, 11-10. The Cardinals score six runs with two out in the bottom of the ninth to force extra innings.

**July 31.** Brooklyn extends its winning streak to 13 games and its league lead to 10 games with a 2-1 decision in St. Louis. Reese's run-scoring triple in the ninth gives Vic Lombardi the win over Pollet. **August 20.** A tension-packed game at Ebbets Field goes to St. Louis in 12 innings, 3-2. Branca takes a no-hitter into the eighth inning and a one-hitter into the ninth before exiting with two out and two on. The Cards tie it on a hit by Northey and an error by Spider Jorgensen. In the 11th inning Slaughter spikes Robinson at first base. In the top of the 12th Kurowski homers to give the visitors the lead, and in the bottom Robinson gets picked off second base to seal the verdict.

## 1947 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
Brooklyn	1st	94-60	.610	(11-11-1)	1,807,526	(322,132)	110+3
St. Louis	2nd	89-65	.578	(11-11-1)	1,247,913	(287,656)	0

## 1948

**May 19.** "That Man" Musial goes 5-for-5 in Brooklyn with three singles, a double, and a triple in a 14-7 Cardinal victory. All of his hits come with two strikes.

**May 20.** Musial adds a 4-for-6 game to finish the three-game series 10-for-15. St. Louis wins, 13-4, to sweep the set, but the beaming of Del Rice by Hugh Casey dampens the Cards' celebration.



**June 5.** After spotting the Bums a quick 5-0 lead, the Cardinals roar back with six in the bottom of the third on a grand slam by Slaughter and a two-run bomb by Nippy Jones on the way to a 9-6 win. Red Schoendienst goes 4-for-5 with three doubles. The next day he will add five more two-base hits in a doubleheader against the Phillies.

**July 18.** In a classic doubleheader, the hometown Cards take the opener, 6-3, in 11 innings. Moore's three-run homer ends the game. In the nightcap the Dodgers score five in the second and eight in the third and cruise to a 13-4 decision. If you count force-outs, 17 straight Brooklyn hitters reach base.

**July 27.** Brooklyn takes a gift, edging the Cardinals 3-2 with two runs in the bottom of the ninth thanks to two fly balls misplayed in center field by Moore.

**August 30.** The Dodgers complete back-to-back doubleheader sweeps in St. Louis with 6-5 and 6-1 wins. Four runs in the ninth decide the opener.

**September 18.** Called in to pinch-hit with two strikes, Reiser delivers a walk-off single in the bottom of the ninth to beat the Cardinals, 3-2. This is Brooklyn's 12th win over St. Louis, giving them the season series for the first time since 1932.

#### 1948 FINAL STATISTICS

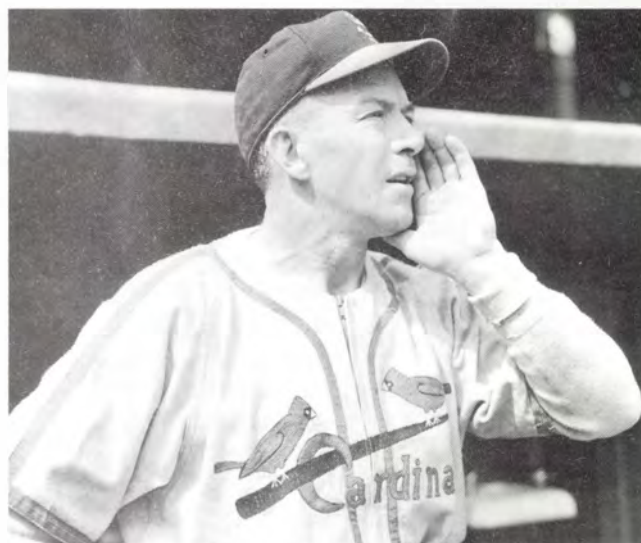
	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
St. Louis	2nd	85-59	.552	(10-12)	1,111,440	(209,147)	21+5
Brooklyn	3rd	84-70	.545	(12-10)	1,398,967	(216,266)	5+3

#### 1949

**May 21.** Pee Wee Reese scores five runs and Jackie Robinson drives home six in a 15-6 lambasting of the Cardinals at Sportsman's Park.

**June 1.** A home run by "That Man" Stan opens a four-run ninth-inning rally that gives the Cardinals a 6-3 win on the road. Cardinal catcher Rice earns a five-game suspension for shoving the umpire early in the contest.

**June 2.** St. Louis wins at Brooklyn again. They get three in the top of the ninth to tie the game and add three more in the 14th for a 7-4 verdict. Musial goes 3-for-5 with a tie-breaking two-run triple in the final frame.



Billy Southworth was one of the last managers to regularly coach at third base.

**July 23.** Twice down to their last strike, the Cards score two in the ninth to beat the Bums in Flatbush, 5-4. Marion breaks a 22-at-bat hitless streak with a tying single, and Garagiola's single plates the winner.

**July 24.** Musial hits for the cycle in 14-1 walk over.

**August 24.** Don Newcombe blanks the visiting Cardinals on six hits, 6-0, and he caps the scoring with a three-run double in the eighth. The loss reduces St. Louis's lead to one game.

**September 21.** The two contenders split a day-night doubleheader in St. Louis. Max Lanier edges Newcombe in the afternoon tilt, 1-0, as a scratch single by Garagiola in the bottom of the ninth plates the only run. In the night game, Roe hurls a two-hitter and the Dodgers score five in the fourth to win, 5-0.

**September 22.** In the final head-to-head meeting of the clubs, the Dodgers pound out 19 hits and get 13 bases on balls in a 19-6 rampage. Carl Furillo goes 5-for-6 with 7 RBIs. The Bums leave town trailing by just ½ game.

#### 1949 FINAL STATISTICS

	Finish	W-L	Pct.	(vs Rival)	Home Att	(vs. Rival)	Days in 1st
Brooklyn	1st	97-57	.630	(10-12-2)	1,633,747	(307,314)	57+14
St. Louis	2nd	96-58	.623	(12-10-2)	1,430,676	(332,320)	58+6



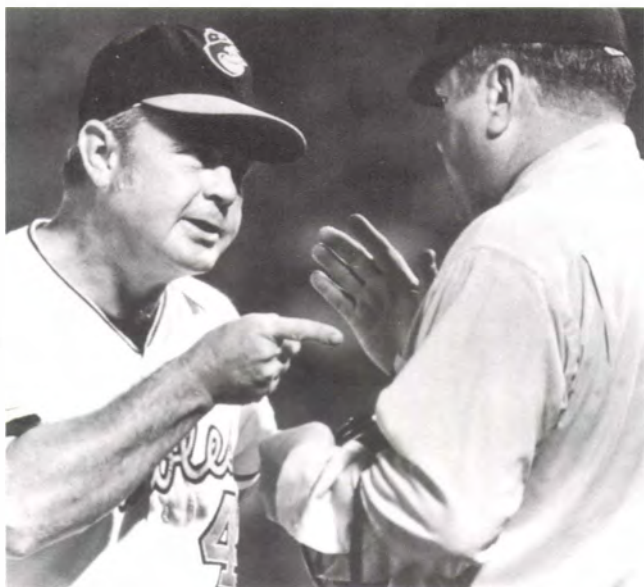
# Beaumont High School in St. Louis

## From Big League Ballpark to Big League Incubator

*compiled by Norm Richards*

From 1893 until midseason in 1920, National League games in St. Louis were played on the plot south of Natural Bridge Road and east of Vandeventer Avenue. The team was initially known as the Browns but later called the Cardinals, and the park was named Sportsman's Park, League Park, Robison Field, and Cardinal Field at various times. By the end of its existence, it was the last wooden park left in the majors. Finally in June 1920, the club arranged to play its home games in the more modern park owned by the American League Browns. This allowed the Cardinals to sell

NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY



Earl Weaver talking about Beaumont High with an ump.

their former park property to the St. Louis Public School District and, after paying off some of their substantial debts, use some of the money to purchase ownership stakes in several minor league ball clubs. Although this was not the very beginning of the Cardinals' minor league investments, it certainly was a move in the development of their fabled farm system.

But unbeknownst to Cardinal magnates Sam Breadon and Branch Rickey at the time, the new school built on the site of their old park, Beaumont High School,

would become a fertile baseball proving ground as well. At least 15 boys who attended Beaumont would go on to play in the major leagues. Another one, who topped out at Double A in the minors as a player, would go on to become a Hall of Fame manager. Of the 15, five debuted as Cardinals (Buddy Blattner, Chuck Diering, Neal Hert-weck, Lloyd Merritt, and Bob Miller), and another initially signed with the Red Birds but was let loose by Judge Landis (Pete Reiser). Miller was a bonus baby, signing for \$20,000 and joining the Cards immediately after graduation. Perhaps the best of the bunch, Roy Sievers, signed with the Browns and won the AL Rookie of the Year Award in 1949.

All but one of these players went to Beaumont before public schools were desegregated, so Roy Branch is the only African American on the list. He is also the only one signed since the inception of the amateur draft in 1965, being selected in the first round (fifth overall) by the Kansas City Royals in June 1971. Branch finally got his cup of coffee in The Show with the Mariners in 1979 after a minor league odyssey that included two years in the Mexican League.

In the 1940s and 50s under head coach Ray Elliot, the Beaumont Blue Jackets were a powerhouse in the local Public High League. One shining season was 1944, when they won the league championship and got to play suburban Webster High for local bragging rights in a special matchup at Sportsman's Park. Webster was undefeated coming into the contest, but they were no match for the Blue Jackets, being shut out Jim Goodwin on one hit, 6-0.

Immediately after the game, senior Bobby Hofman signed a professional contract with the New York Giants.

Oh, and what about that minor league washout who became a famous manager? He was the number eight hitter that day, Earl Weaver. ■

**NORM RICHARDS** is the president of the Bob Broeg St. Louis SABR Chapter. He has followed local high school and college baseball as a coach, advisor, scout, and fan since 1974.

## Here is a list of the known Beaumont alumni who played in the big leagues:

	DATE OF BIRTH	DEBUT DATE	YRS	GAMES	LIFETIME RECORD
Bobby Mattick	12/05/1915	5/05/1938	5	206	.233 BA
Pete Reiser	3/17/1919	7/23/1940	10	861	.295 BA
Buddy Blattner	2/08/1920	4/18/1942	5	272	.247 BA
Chuck Diering	2/05/1923	4/15/1947	9	752	.249 BA
Jack Maguire	2/08/1925	4/18/1950	2	94	.240 BA
Bobby Hofman	10/05/25	4/19/1949	7	341	.248 BA
Jim Goodwin	8/15/1926	4/24/1948	1	8	0-0 W-L
Roy Sievers	11/18/1926	4/21/1949	17	1887	.267 BA
Don Mueller	4/14/1927	8/2/1948	12	1245	.296 BA
Neal Hertweck	11/22/1931	9/27/1952	1	2	.000 BA
Lee Thomas	2/05/1936	4/22/1961	8	1027	.255 BA
Lloyd Merritt	4/08/1933	4/22/1957	1	44	1-2 W-L
Bill Pleis	8/05/1937	4/16/1961	6	190	21-16 W-L
Bob Miller	2/18/1939	6/26/1957	17	694	69-81 W-L
Roy Branch	87/13/1953	9/11/1979	1	2	0-1 W-L

## Box Score of the 1944 Game

BEAUMONT	AB	R	H	RBI
Cento, 1b	4	0	1	0
Shaffer, cf	4	0	0	0
Sievers, 3b	2	0	0	0
Hofman, 2b	4	1	0	0
Goodwin, p	3	1	2	1
Louis, ss	3	2	2	1
Kickham, lf	3	1	1	0
Weaver, rf	1	0	0	0
Sutter, c	3	1	1	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>4</b>

Beaumont	0	0	0	0	3	3	0 = 6
Webster	0	0	0	0	0	0	0 = 0

WEBSTER	AB	R	H	RBI
Straub, 3b	3	0	0	0
Martin, 2b	3	0	0	0
Frier, 1b	3	0	1	0
Heidinger, cf	2	0	0	0
Allen, rf	3	0	0	0
Honig, lf	2	0	0	0
Stevens, ph7	1	0	0	0
Barker, ss	2	0	0	0
Catalano, c	2	0	0	0
Calvert, c	0	0	0	0
Gilman, p	1	0	0	0
Majeski, p	1	0	0	0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>

**Errors** – Heidinger 2, Barker 2.

**Stolen Bases** – Frier, Kickham.

**Bases on Balls** – off Goodwin 2, off Gillman 3, off Majeski 1.

**Pitching Record** – off Gilman 7 hits, 6 runs in 5½ innings,  
off Majeski no runs and no hits in 1½ innings.

**Umpires** – Mackey, Murphy.

# Barney Schultz:

## A Cardinal's Baseball Odyssey

*by John Stahl*

Eleven saves in two months. That's more than Schultz had in his whole big league career," fumed Gene Mauch in September 1964. "He never saw the day he could get us out before," continued the frustrated Philadelphia manager. But Barney and the 1964 Cardinals could and did. Staging one of Organized Baseball's greatest comebacks, they won the 1964 National League pennant and the subsequent World Series against the heavily favored New York Yankees. When Barney surfaced from the minor leagues on August 1, the 1964 Cardinals were in sixth place, seven games behind league-leading Philadelphia. The Cardinals had played 102 games and had 60 more to go. In those last 60 games, Barney appeared 30 times, all in relief, winning once and saving 14 other games. Schultz either won or saved 25% of the Cardinals' final 40 victories. His 1964 ERA was an incredible 1.65. Before the start of the 1964 World Series, Cardinal manager Johnny Keane declared, "Without him [Barney], we wouldn't be here."

Schultz's 1964 Cardinal season was not a fluke, one-time event, but rather the culmination of three decades of hard work and intelligent persistence. A sore arm early in his career led him to focus on the difficult-to-throw knuckleball. An old baseball maxim is: "You don't want a knuckleballer for you or against you." Despite this bias, Barney persevered. Beginning in 1944 and ending in 1982, he played or coached for over 20 different professional baseball teams. Solidly supported by his family, Schultz overcame his catchers' errors, his own wild pitches, his managers' anxieties, and the skepticism of sportswriters to achieve his simple vision: pitch major league baseball.

George Warren Schultz was born in Beverly, New Jersey, on August 15, 1926. The third of four sons born to Leo and Madeline Schultz, his dad was a steelworker. His mother was born in Northern Ireland. As a kid, growing up in South Jersey, baseball ruled his world. He constantly played the game, once noting that he "always seemed to have a ball and glove." One of his friends, an older next door kid, introduced him to the knuckleball, and he was immediately hooked on its bizarre, unpredictable movement. "He could make it dance," remembered Schultz admiringly. Although the knuckler is inherently hard to grip, he found his fingers

could successfully do it, and so he began throwing it. Later as a star pitcher for his local Burlington High School team, Schultz still fiddled with the knuckleball, using it as a change-of-pace when he was well ahead in the pitching count on batters. He showed enough promise that in 1944 he signed his first professional baseball contract with the Philadelphia organization.

### **Dreaming in the Post-WW II Low Minors (1944-1948)**

Like many other young men of the 1940s, Barney dreamed baseball dreams. Although weakened by the various restrictions associated with the WWII effort, professional baseball maintained its nationwide popularity. Before the emergence of television, a multi-tiered, skill-based professional baseball organization flourished, fielding a multitude of major and minor league baseball teams across the country. For many people, attending a local game was a much anticipated highlight of their week. Professional baseball also offered opportunities for a young man, such as the 15-year-old pitcher Joe Nuxhall, to reach stardom quickly. Baseball captured Barney's imagination.

In August 1944, the Philadelphia baseball organization initially assigned the 18-year-old Barney to the Class B Wilmington, Delaware, team. After going 0-2 and posting a 7.84 ERA in 10 appearances, Wilmington decided to option him to the Class D Bradford, Pennsylvania, team. Located in Pennsylvania's northwest corner, the Bradford Blue Wings played baseball in the PONY (Pennsylvania, Ontario, New York) league. On the lowest rung of the professional baseball ladder, the 1944 PONY league provided an initial baptism into professional baseball for many first-year players. Emphasizing player development, their eight teams played a 125-game schedule. Neither Barney nor his Blue Wings fared very well in 1944. Barney appeared in 15 games, pitching 86 innings and allowing 31 earned runs. He posted a 6-5 record and a 3.24 ERA. He was having control problems, as he walked 36 while striking out only 31. His

**JOHN STAHL** is a retired CPA and a second-generation St. Louis Cardinal baseball fan. A SABR member for seven years and alumnus of the University of Missouri, he has been married to Pamela Anne Grubbe for 35 years. They have two grown children, Jared and Rebecca, and reside in Cheltenham, Maryland.





Barney Schultz in 1964.

team finished in last place at 48-74, 26 games behind the league-leading Lockport Cubs.

In 1945, Schultz again started the year with the Wilmington Blue Rocks in the Class B Interstate League. At the time, the Interstate League fielded six teams from small towns in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. He spent the entire season with the Rocks, both starting and relieving. Reflecting his early season success, Barney pitched for the league all-stars in the annual game against the first-place team. However, the Rocks had many early season rainouts, forcing them to reschedule games and play a large number of doubleheaders late in the season. Schultz's shoulder flared-up, making it painful for him to throw pitches hard. In an era before modern medical sore-arm therapies, Barney kept pitching but adjusted his approach. He reduced the number of painful-to-throw fastballs and mixed in more off-speed pitches, including knuckleballs. The new Barney, however, achieved mixed success, and the heavily-favored Rocks suffered an embarrassing early exit from the Interstate League's 1945 playoffs. In their final playoff game, the sore-armed Schultz started and gave up eight runs in the first inning as the Rocks lost, 16-6. For the season, Barney appeared in 32 games, winning 11, losing 13 with a 4.59 ERA. After the season, the Rocks moved Barney and two other players up to the Utica, New York team (Class A) in the Philadelphia organization.

Young Barney had a troublesome 1946. He pitched for two separate minor league teams located in different parts of the country: the Schenectady, New York, Blue Jays (Class D), and the Terre Haute, Indiana, Phillies (Class B).

Following the advice of his parent Philadelphia club, Barney rested his arm for the entire winter of 1945-46. When he subsequently reported to the Utica team the next spring, he found he couldn't throw the ball from the pitcher's mound to home plate without substantial pain. Utica quickly moved him back to the Class D Schenectady, New York, Blue Jays in the Canadian-American League (Can-Am). The 1946 Can-Am edition fielded eight teams, six from New York and two from Canada. All eight teams had major league parent clubs. Philadelphia sponsored Schenectady. In 1946, Schenectady was a bustling manufacturing town possessing giant plants of both the General Electric and the American Locomotive companies and containing 90,000 baseball-hungry souls. Unfortunately, the 1946 version of the Blue Jays finished next to last, posting a 45-75 record, 26½ games behind the league leaders. The sore-armed Barney pitched less than 45 innings.

During the same year, Barney also pitched for the Terre Haute, Indiana (Phillies), Class B team that played in the Three I League. The 1946 Three I League fielded eight teams: two from Iowa (Davenport and Waterloo), two from Indiana (Terre Haute and Evansville), and four

from Illinois (Danville, Springfield, Decatur, and Quincy). The 1946 season represented a return of professional baseball to Terre Haute after an eight-year absence due to WWII and the Depression. The 1946 team enjoyed strong fan support and finished in fourth place with a 63-60 record. Barney continued his struggles, however, posting a 0-4 record while allowing 14 runs in 18 innings pitched. He also continued to have control problems, as he walked 14 hitters while striking out only 12.

Barney spent both 1947 and 1948 pitching again in the Inter-State League (Class B), this time with the Hagerstown, Maryland, Owls. In 1947, he started very slowly and by the end of July had pitched only 49 innings, allowing 73 hits, walking 41, and with a 1-3 record. A turning point in Barney's 1947 season may have occurred on July 19, when he pitched a near no-hitter against the Trenton team. He was better in the last half of the season, ending with a 5-9 record, pitching 123 innings, allowing 154 hits, walking 88, and striking out 89. As Barney struggled with the Owls, a rookie hard-throwing left hander was tearing up the league. Curt Simmons, who reportedly received a \$35,000 signing bonus from Philadelphia, pitched for the 1947 Wilmington team, averaging 11 strikeouts a game. Seventeen years later, both Barney and Curt played key roles in the success of the 1964 Cardinals. Returning to the Owls in 1948, Barney posted a 6-19 record in 219 innings, allowing 220 hits, walking 114 and striking out 123. His year-end ERA was 4.81.

For the third consecutive year, Barney pitched at the Class B minor league level. He began the 1949 season pitching in the Tri-State League for the Rock Hill (Chiefs), South Carolina, team. Seven teams played in the Tri-State League that year: four South Carolina teams (Spartansburg, Rock Hill, Anderson, and Florence), two North Carolina teams (Asheville and Charlotte), and one Tennessee team (Knoxville). The Chiefs used Barney primarily as a starting pitcher. He appeared in 27 games, worked 180 innings, and posted a 10-12 record with a 3.75 ERA.

#### **Pitching and Winning in Class A (1950-54)**

In 1950, Barney moved up to the Class A minor league level, pitching in the South Atlantic League (SALLY) for the Macon, Georgia, Peaches. This was the first season since 1945 that Barney's arm felt completely pain free. His 1950 Peaches won both the SALLY regular season pennant (85-63) and the subsequent SALLY post-season playoffs. Barney was one of three outstanding Macon pitchers in 1950. He pitched a career-high 237 innings, both starting and/or relieving as needed. He appeared in 36 games, allowing 189 hits and 94 earned runs. His won/loss record hovered around the .500 mark all season, and he finished with a 13-14

record. His control also improved as he struck out 168 while walking 123. He posted a 3.57 ERA.

Haines City, Florida, was the 1951 spring training site for three minor league clubs in the Chicago Cubs organization: Springfield, Massachusetts (AAA), Nashville, Tennessee (AA), and Des Moines, Iowa (A). The Cubs often shuttled players between all three teams during spring training. The 1951 season marked Barney's seventh year in the minor leagues. One of the Cubs' minor league managers, however, characterized him as a second semester freshman. After being evaluated and sent back by both Springfield and Nashville, Barney was assigned outright to the Des Moines, Iowa, Bears in the Class A Western League.

Several weeks later, with the Des Moines Bears throwing out the first pitch, Barney started the Bears home opener. He hurled a complete-game 9-1 victory over Sioux City, walking six hitters. Through May, he pitched 57 innings, accumulating two wins and three losses, striking out 25 but walking 39. He continued on as a .500 pitcher, ending June with a 3-6 record in 94 innings. At this point, it may have seemed like another wasted year to both the 26 year old Barney and the Chicago organization. The Cubs decided to take action. On July 5, Des Moines put Barney on waivers, where he was picked up by Bob Howsam, the young, aggressive Denver Grizzlies general manager.

Billing itself as the "Climate Capital of the World" and the "Rocky Mountain Empire," Denver in the early 1950s was brassy. It was the product of the country's unfolding Western frontier, oozing with optimism and self-confidence, two traits critical to the development of any young pitcher. Denver fans also loved their Class A Grizzlies. In 1951, Howsam's team drew 424,065, an outstanding attendance achievement for a Class A minor league club. Surrounded by a confident, winning organization, Barney's 1951 tailspin abruptly stopped. For the rest of the season, Barney's control re-appeared, as he walked only 43 while striking out 78. Although his 7 win- 8 loss record was modest, his 2.75 ERA was the lowest among Denver's starting pitchers for the season.

Barney began the 1952 season clearly established as a starting pitcher in Denver's rotation. The Grizzlies' success depended on him, and he delivered. He quickly won his first three games and by the end of May had a 4-2 record with a 2.87 ERA. As in 1951, the Western League 1952 pennant race was very competitive, requiring the Grizzlies to win 9 of their last 10 games, 12 of their last 15, and 22 of their last 30. Throughout the race, Barney was one of the Grizzlies' leaders. He started the pennant-clinching regular season game in front of 15,000 fans, cheering with his teammates as Denver won the game on a wild pitch in the 11th inning. He watched in awe as Denver's fans went berserk, celebrating the



Grizzlies' first Western League pennant since 1913. In the subsequent post-season playoff for the Governor's Cup, Denver beat the Omaha Cardinals three games to one, completing an unprecedented sweep of both the regular season flag and playoffs. Barney contributed a masterful 3-1 complete-game playoff victory, as his knuckleball was fluttering over the plate with rare consistency. At season's end, he had a 17-9 record, leading the team in innings pitched (239), strikeouts (151), and lowest ERA (3.16). At Denver's lavish post-season banquet, each player received a "handsome table lighter / trophy" from the Denver general manager. In addition, Barney received a diamond-studded wristwatch for having the lowest ERA. Twelve years later Barney would again be looked to for leadership in an intense down-to-the-wire National League pennant race, with Bob Howsam again as his general manager.

After Barney's highly successful 1952 season, Denver moved him up to the Hollywood Stars in the Pacific Coast League. In the early 1950s, the growing U.S. West Coast population clamored for more entertainment-related activities. Major League Baseball, however, reacted slowly to the demographic shift, fielding only the two St. Louis teams west of the Mississippi. Fashioning itself as the third major league, the PCL rushed in to fill this entertainment vacuum.

Barney joined the Stars, or "Twinks" as local sports-writers called them, for their 1953 spring training in California. Overshadowing his start, however, was the arrival of the Stars' new player / manager, former major league catcher Bobby Bragan. Although Bragan was a solid baseball man, he was also a great showman: smoking cigars through his catcher's mask from behind home plate; baiting the umpires on questionable ball / strike calls; and schmoozing with movie stars off the field. He fit perfectly into the Twinks' showtime environment.

Bragan caught Barney in a successful game-saving relief appearance during the spring, so he knew what he could do. The Stars, however, were well stocked with relievers, and it simply may have been a case of bad timing. For whatever reason, the Stars sent Barney back to Denver in late May. Obviously disappointed, Barney started slowly at Denver but got better later in the season as Denver made a run at another Western League regular season title. He could not, however, duplicate his 1952 heroics, as Denver's surge fell one game short. He finished the 1953 season with a 13-7 record, pitching 173 innings. His earned run average, however, was 4.16, one full run above his 3.16 average in 1952.

#### **Pitching for Stanky's St. Louis Cardinals (1954-1957)**

By 1954 Barney had spent nearly 10 years as a professional baseball player having played five games

above the Class A level. In addition, his pitching niche, starting or relieving, remained largely undetermined. He was also essentially starting over with his third baseball organization, the St. Louis Cardinals. Instead of being discouraged and /or bitter, Barney approached his St. Louis move as a new opportunity. His positive approach and perseverance was rewarded, as St. Louis assigned him to the Class AAA Columbus, Ohio, Red Birds managed by Johnny Keane.

Johnny Keane, like Barney, was a baseball lifer. His playing career ended abruptly in the low minors when he suffered a serious beaming. He remained in a coma for five days afterward and in the hospital for six weeks. Persevering, he stayed in professional baseball, coaching and managing a series of minor league teams for the same organization, the St. Louis Cardinals. Within the Cardinal organization, Keane gained a well-earned reputation as a creative minor league manager, a shrewd talent evaluator, and a patient teacher. George Sisler, Jr. served as Keane's general manager in Columbus. He was among Johnny's greatest supporters.

Johnny and Barney hit it off immediately. As long-time baseball lifers, they shared both a strong respect and commitment to the sport. Their initial manager / player relationship evolved into a life-long friendship. Keane also saw a rare combination in Barney: a pitcher willing to work hard enough to consistently throw the difficult knuckleball over the plate and smart enough to make the subtle yet required pitching alterations necessary to sustain a long career. Johnny envisioned Barney as a long-term major league "fireman." In order to make this happen, however, he needed to help Barney address the long-held bias against relief pitching as a successful long-term baseball career path.

Successful starting pitchers have always been recognized among baseball's brightest stars, worthy of emulation. Relief pitchers enjoyed a different status. Although relievers had always been an important part of winning baseball teams, their success was usually a short-term phenomenon. An article by St. Louis *Globe-Democrat* sports columnist Bob Burnes in 1955 described the situation. Reviewing the pitching on pennant-winning teams from 1947 through 1954, Burnes noted that, on each team, a relief specialist was a necessary ingredient for success. He also noted, however, that these successes were almost always short-term, leading to shortened, "burnt out" careers. Given this bias, convincing a pitcher to become a full-time reliever was not always easy.

During the first half of the 1954 season, Keane wisely used Barney both as a starter and a reliever, resulting in a poor 1-5 start. After this demonstration showed Barney that his old starter / reliever role was not working, Keane, with Barney's full support, could try



something different. Beginning in early July, Barney became the Red Bird's premier fireman. Used strictly as a reliever, Barney quickly turned his 1954 season around, helping Columbus reach an unexpected first division playoff berth. As the preseason pundits had predicted a low, second-division finish for the Red Birds, their 1954 success was an absolute surprise. Keane's reputation as a baseball manager soared. Barney finished the 1954 season with an 8-8 record in 119 innings, striking out 69 while walking 44. Over the winter, Barney continued to pitch effectively for the Gavilanes' team in the Venezuelan Occidental League. Culminating his good year, Barney married Fran, an avid baseball fan, with whom he would raise a family. With his confidence restored and his role clear, Barney earned a shot with the 1955 Cardinals.

In 1952 Fred M. Saigh, the owner of the St. Louis Cardinals, had signed Eddie (the Brat) Stanky to be their new player/manager. Famous for his on-the-field temper tantrums and characterized in the press as "a storm center of controversy," Stanky was brought in to reignite and help rebuild a rapidly aging Cardinal team. Stanky enjoyed a successful 1952, when he was named the National League's Manager of the Year. Saigh, however, sold the club in 1953 to August A. Busch, a highly successful St. Louis businessman. Smart and tough, Busch viewed the Cards as a potential publicity gold mine to help him sell his brewery products nationwide. To make this happen, he needed a successful ball club. He moved quickly to both reassure the current Cardinal organization while beginning a nationwide search for successful baseball business models to emulate.

Although the Cards finished third in both 1952 and 1953, their 1954 season resulted in a flat sixth place finish. With the notable exceptions of future Hall of Famers Stan Musial and Red Schoendienst, the Cardinals made a full-scale commitment to younger players. By the end of 1954, only half-dozen pre-Stanky Cardinals remained with the club. The Cards' average player age dropped from 30.2 years old in 1952 to 28.1 in 1955.

During spring training, the 28-year-old Schultz surprisingly pitched his way onto the 1955 Cardinal Opening Day roster as a relief specialist. In 12 innings in Florida and on the journey to St. Louis, Barney allowed only five hits and two earned runs. Other rookies earning a 1955 roster spot included a 24-year-old future 1964 World Series MVP named Ken Boyer.

Barney saw action early, relieving in both the Cardinals' Opening Day 14-4 loss in Chicago and several days later in the home-opening 12-11 victory against the Cubs. His Opening Day Chicago outing was particularly disastrous, as he allowed four runs without getting anyone out. He did much better in his home-opening relief

effort, going five innings and allowing two runs. After the first week of the 1955 season, his pitching line read 5 $\frac{2}{3}$  innings pitched, six hits and six earned runs allowed. Barney's 1955 ERA never recovered from his shaky start.

The 1955 Cardinals were young, unpredictable, and prone to streaks. After getting through April with a 7-5 record, they began May by losing seven in a row. Three games later, they won five in a row.

Throughout these highs and lows, much to the surprise of everyone, Stanky continued to successfully use Barney in relief. With ace reliever Frank Smith suffering temporarily from arm soreness, Barney ascended to the number one reliever position. By May 10, Barney had accumulated seven appearances, pitching 18 innings and lowering his astronomical ERA to 6.49. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* sports columnist Bob Burnes subsequently praised Barney's relief work during this period, noting that he had done an "excellent job in most of these appearances. After winning 7-4 against Cincinnati on May 27, the Cards' record stood at 17 wins and 19 losses.

On May 28, Cardinal management made a major change. Exercising his "management prerogative," Cardinal owner August A. Busch Jr. announced his decision to replace Eddie Stanky with Harry Walker effective May 29. Busch cited fan discontent as the major reason for the switch and announced he would honor the remainder of Stanky's contract, which was to run through 1956. Walker was the manager of the St. Louis AAA minor league club in Rochester.

The St. Louis papers generally applauded Stanky's efforts, the *Post-Dispatch* writing that Stanky showed "major league courage and acumen" in his efforts to rebuild the team. *The Globe-Democrat* also took the opportunity to criticize the team's on-the-field efforts. Walker noted he would need some time to see what kind of a team he had before he made any changes.

Barney continued in his relief specialist role but suffered some additional bad outings. On June 16 he was sent down to the Cardinals' Houston AA minor league club. His pitching line for 1955 shows he got in 19 games, won 1, lost 2, pitched 29.7 innings, and had an ERA of 7.89. Interestingly, despite his limited time with the parent club, he led the 1955 Cardinals in Saves with four for the entire season. More important, he had shown to himself that he could successfully compete in the major leagues. All he needed was opportunity.

Although disappointed by his demotion, Barney pitched well at Houston in 1955. His pitching line shows: 19 appearances; 125 innings pitched; and a 5-7 record with a 3.46 ERA. He struck out 111 while walking just 48. Houston went on to the Texas League's post-season playoffs. Meanwhile, the 1955 St. Louis Cardinals finished seventh in the National League with

a 68-86 record.

When Barney went to spring training with the St. Louis Cardinals in 1956, he found Busch had made major changes to the front office. After the disappointing results of 1955, Busch ended his search for a successful baseball business model by hiring Frank (the trader) Lane as his new general manager. Lane had previously received most of the credit for restoring an inept Chicago White Sox organization to competitiveness. Busch wanted the same type of results and gave Lane wide authority to make it happen. Lane's first action was to appoint someone outside the existing St. Louis baseball organization as his new field manager. He chose the highly respected Fred Hutchinson, a former Detroit Tiger pitcher.

Barney failed to make the parent club roster in both 1956 and 1957. Both times he was assigned to Johnny Keane's AAA Omaha Cardinals. As a relief specialist in 1956, he posted a 9 win-12 loss record, pitching 118 innings. In July, Keane managed the league's All-Star team and selected Barney as one of his pitchers. However, Barney's end-of-year 4.19 ERA was disappointing. Over the winter, he played in the Puerto Rican League.

Barney rebounded strongly in 1957 appearing in 45 games, posting an 8 win-7 loss record and pitching 121 innings with a 2.83 ERA. He struck out 86 while walking only 39. Barney also had a new Omaha teammate in 1957, as a young Bob Gibson joined the club for a short time. As would be the case seven years later with the 1964 Cardinals, Gibson started and Schultz relieved. In addition, Barney pitched against a young Orlando Cepeda, who would also become a future Cardinal Hall of Famer. Although he played first base in the big leagues, he played third base for Minneapolis in 1957. Years later, when Barney was a Cardinal pitching coach and Cepeda a well-established star on the World Champion 1967 Cardinals, Cepeda lauded Barney's ability to get him out throughout his career. Spying Barney in the clubhouse after a game, he stood him up on one of the many baggage trunks in the room and yelled, "This is the greatest pitcher of all time. I cannot hit this man. I could never hit this man." He then burst into loud laughter. During the winter, Barney again tried to play in Venezuela, but a sore arm sent him home early.

In 1958, Barney was again initially assigned to Omaha. However, on May 25, the Cardinals traded him to the Charleston Senators (Detroit) for an outfielder.

#### **Pitching in the American League (1958-1959)**

In 1958 the Charleston Senators were the AAA affiliate for the Detroit Tigers. The Senators had played in the American Association since 1952 but had never finished in first place. Likewise, the Detroit organization had

never fielded a first-place American Association team. In fact, the last Charleston pennant of any kind was in 1942. The pennant-winning 1958 Senators ended the drought by finishing first with an 89-62 record, 7½ games ahead of second-place Denver. They lost the subsequent post-season playoffs to the Bears.

The 1958 Senators staff was loaded with pitchers having good years, including Barney. Working primarily in relief and pitching mostly to veteran minor league catcher Billy Shantz, brother of longtime major league star Bobby Shantz, Barney posted an 8-5 record for 97 innings. He finished the season with a 3.62 ERA, walking only 26 hitters while striking out 72.

Opening 1959 again with the Senators, Barney again quickly established himself as a reliable fireman. He appeared in 27 of the Senators' first 52 games. He soon attracted the attention of Detroit's general manager Rick Farrell, who gave the knuckleballer the ultimate compliment by insisting "any guy who gets the ball over the plate like Barney Schultz can win in the big leagues." Detroit brought the 32-year-old Schultz up on June 7.

In early June, as Detroit was closing fast on first place in the American League, a calamity struck. Future Hall of Famer Al Kaline was felled by an errant throw while on the base paths in Baltimore. The ball fractured his cheekbone. Although he gamely tried to return a few days later, the cheekbone eventually required surgery.

Minus Kaline, Detroit started their next series in Washington. In the first game on Friday night, Barney relieved a faltering Paul Foytack, pitched three strong innings, and notched his first victory. The Tigers also won Saturday's second game. Entering Sunday's doubleheader, they were only a half-game out of first place with a 34-29 record. Anticipating a sweep, the Tigers unexpectedly proceeded to lose both games. The loss in the first game was particularly disappointing and unfortunately involved Barney.

Future Hall of Famer Jim Bunning started the game, went seven strong innings, but was knocked out in the eighth. Entering the game in the eighth with two on, Barney walked the first hitter, struck out the next, and then gave up a game-tying single. The following batter then lined into a double play to end the inning.

In the ninth, after an infield hit off the glove of Detroit's first baseman loaded the bases with two out, Barney found himself facing future Hall of Famer Harmon Killebrew. Among the spectators rooting hard for Killebrew was Vice-President Nixon, accompanied by his wife Pat and his daughter Tricia. On a three-ball, one-strike pitch, Harmon tried to check his swing but the ball dribbled off his bat and embarrassingly trickled through Barney's legs for the game-winning hit.



Although Detroit's manager tried to console him, Barney subsequently took full blame for the mistakes. Going over the plays with the Detroit press after the game, Barney described the situation as follows:

When [Faye] Throneberry lined to Bobo [Osborne], I should have covered first base. The ball bounced off Bobo's glove and there I was standing on the mound and Bobo had no one to throw to for the out. I got no alibi for that. That loaded the bases. Then Killebrew pulled back on a 3-and-1 pitch and the ball comes to me on a leaky grounder. I went to pick it up and I don't know what happened. It just hopped over my glove or something, and there came the run that cost us the ball game.

Several weeks later, another embarrassment involving Barney occurred against the weak-hitting Kansas City Athletics. Entering a tied game at the beginning of the 10th inning, Barney again botched an easy lead-off grounder hit to him. Upset and probably remembering his earlier fielding gaffe against Washington, Barney promptly walked the next batter. Detroit removed him immediately. Kansas City proceeded to shell Barney's successor, eventually scoring eight runs during the inning. "Stumbling and fumbling" in front of their "short-tempered" home town fans, Detroit lost, 10-3. Although Barney rebounded later in June, he was sent back to Charleston in early July. His 1959 pitching line with Detroit read one win, two losses, 18.3 innings pitched, 14 walks, 17 strikeouts, and a 4.42 ERA. The 1959 Tigers finished with a 76-78 record, 18 games behind the league leader.

Barney spent the remainder of the season with Charleston, posting a 3-5 record, working 81 innings, and posting a 4.00 ERA. In April 1960, Detroit sold him to the National League's Chicago Cubs.

#### Chicago's "Mr. Old Folks" (1960-1962)

In 1960, the now 33-year-old Barney pitched for the Houston, Texas Buffs, the American Association (AAA) affiliate of the Chicago Cubs. Although a Chicago affiliate, Houston's organization had strong St. Louis connections.

Marty Marion, a former Cardinal star shortstop, together with a St. Louis businessman purchased a substantial share of the Buffs in late 1959. At that point,



Eddie Stanky was Schultz's first major league manager in 1955.

the team was coming off a horrible year, finishing a distant last in the American Association (AA). Marion subsequently signed a five-year contract to operate the club. Marty and his business partner thought (correctly) that major league baseball would expand soon to Houston and they wanted in on the action. For this to happen, Houston needed a competitive team.

Marion hired Enos (Country Boy) Slaughter, a former Cardinal star outfielder and future Hall of Famer as his field manager. The 42-year-old Slaughter functioned as Houston's player/manager in 1960, simultaneously directing the club while playing right field. His 1960 club was well stocked with many of Chicago's best young players, including third baseman Ron Santo, bonus-baby pitcher Dick Elsworth and future Hall of Fame outfielder



Billy Williams. The Buffs purchased Barney in mid-April from Denver, which was then the Detroit AAA affiliate. Barney quickly became a Slaughter favorite.

Houston's 1960 home opener at Buff Stadium was a grand affair, spotlighting both a ceremonial first pitch by Houston's mayor to a Chicago Cub representative as Cardinal great Rogers Hornsby batted, and a special tribute to the memory of Babe Ruth, featuring his wife, Clair Hodgson Ruth. After the ceremonies, 7,086 paying customers saw the Buffs win 3-1. The knuckleballing Barney was one of the game's brightest stars, relieving and pitching out of a bases-loaded, none-out situation in the eighth inning and "breezing through the ninth in order." The *Houston Post* called the game "a flying start."

Barney saw plenty of work in 1960. By season's end he had appeared in 53 of Houston's 154 games (21%), working 149 innings and posting a 3.02 ERA. He maintained excellent control of his pitches throughout the year, finishing with 103 strikeouts and allowing just 41 walks.

The 1960 Buffs improved significantly over their last-place 1959 record, finishing with a winning record of 83-71, tied for third place, and in the post-season playoffs. Major league baseball subsequently expanded to Houston in 1962. For his part, Barney had earned another serious look by the big leagues, this time with the Chicago Cubs.

The 1961 edition of the Chicago Cubs was unlike anything professional baseball had previously seen. Playing horribly under the traditional baseball field manager structure, Cub owner Phil Wrigley decided that the 1961 Cubs would now play without a manager. Instead, the club would employ a college of coaches' management structure wherein an eight-man coaching staff would take turns directing the team and then periodically rotate through the Cubs' minor league system. During the 1961 season, the college's head coach position rotated eight times among four coaches. While flawed, the concept provoked both innovative thinking and a firestorm of criticism from baseball traditionalists.

Within this fluid and highly distracting environment, Barney was trying to earn a relief pitching spot. The 1961 Cubs roster included four future Hall of Famers: 30-year-old Ernie Banks, 34-year-old Richie Ashburn, 23-year-old Billy Williams, and 22-year-old Lou Brock. Pitching, however, was the club's Achilles heel. Although Barney faced stiff competition for a relief spot, as the Cubs already had several well-established relievers, Barney persevered and made the team.

For the first time in his now 17-year baseball career, Barney played an entire season in the big leagues. He

became the Cubs' third reliever, appearing 41 times, logging seven saves, and posting a 7 wins-6 losses record. He pitched 66⅔ innings with a 2.70 ERA, lowest among all the Cub relievers. The Cubs, however, continued to flounder, winning 64 games while losing 90 and finishing seventh in the National League.

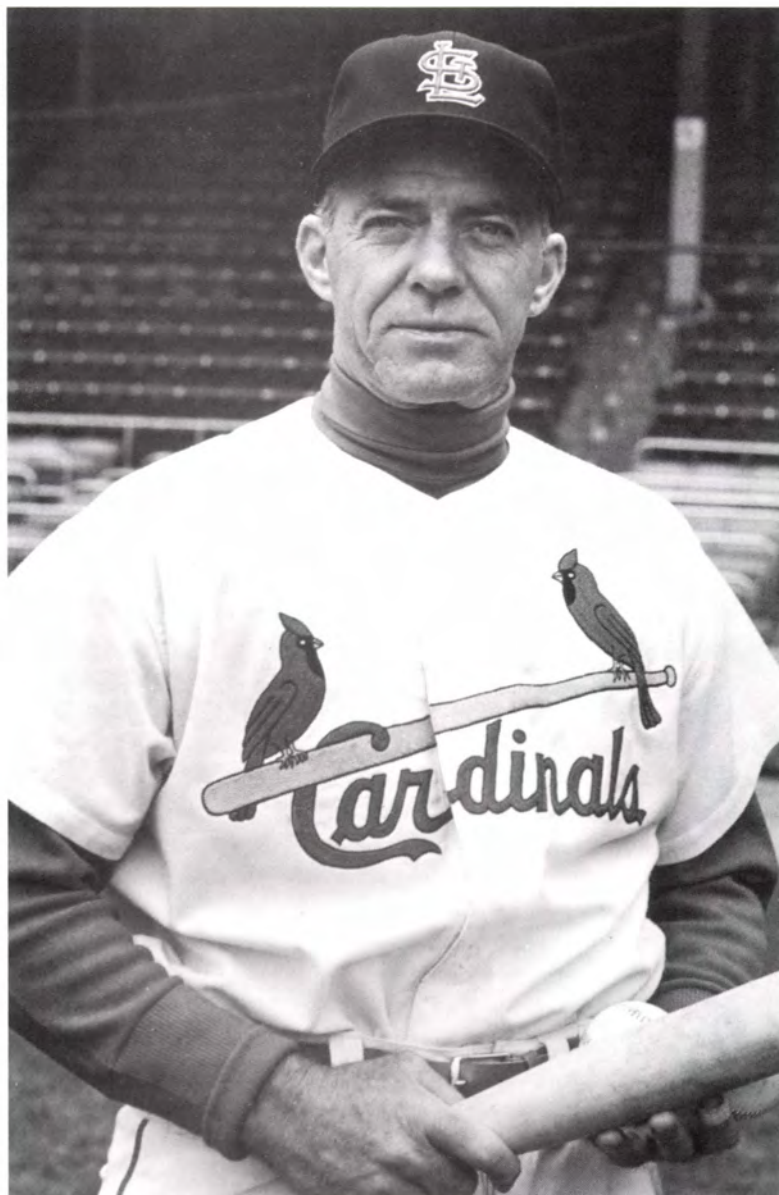
The Cubs stayed with their college of coaches framework again in 1962. This time the head coach position rotated three times among three coaches. Again a weak staff of starting pitchers provided plenty of work for Chicago's relievers. Now 35 years old, the team affectionately nicknamed Barney "Mr. Old Folks."

Mr. Old Folks promptly went out and pitched even more in 1962, exceeding his prior year totals for both appearances and innings pitched. Barney appeared in 51 games, logging a 5 wins-5 losses record, and posting 5 saves. He pitched 77.7 innings with a 3.82 ERA, second lowest among Chicago's relievers. He also tied Elroy Face's major league record for consecutive-game appearances with nine.

His nine consecutive appearances, which took place during Lou Klein's tenure as Cub head coach, began on May 4 against the Giants and ended May 15 against the Mets. In the nine games, the Cubs won four times, as Barney posted three of the victories. He allowed only three runs and nine hits in 19⅓ innings. On May 15, his streak ended against the Mets when, as he raced off the mound to field a slow roller, he pulled a calf muscle. Reminiscing years later, Barney reflected on his chance to set a new consecutive-game appearance record.

I entered the game, and Elia Chacon dropped a bunt to the left of the mound, which I went over and easily fielded and threw him out, but I pulled a calf muscle. I wasn't taken out of the game or anything. In those days we pitched with pain. But it put me on the shelf. Next day I could hardly maneuver. Sure enough, we had a long ball game the next day—twelve or thirteen innings—and I would have pitched and set the record.

In early 1963, the Cubs ended their rotating college-of-coaches experiment and made Bob Kennedy their head coach for the entire season. Barney was once again in the Cubs bullpen at the start of the season. His role, however, was significantly narrowed as newcomer Lindy McDaniel, a former St. Louis Cardinal, was gobbling up innings as the new Cub bullpen star. On June 24, the Cubs put Barney on waivers. At the urging of the Cardinals' new manager, Johnny Keane, general manager Bing Devine traded an outfielder for Barney, citing the old baseball maxim "you can never have too much pitching." Barney's 1963 pitching line for the Cubs shows he made 15 appearances, worked 27.3



John Keane managed Schultz in Columbus, Omaha and St. Louis.

innings, posted a 1-0 record with two saves, and had a 3.62 ERA.

Reflecting later on the college-of-coaches experiment, Barney refused to criticize the initiative. Having witnessed, firsthand for over 20 years, the enormous waste of raw baseball talent associated with traditional baseball teaching, coaching, and managing approaches, Barney continued to support the effort, noting simply "I didn't think it was a bad system."

#### The Cardinal's "Happiest Man in the World" (1963-1965)

Barney became a Cardinal again on June 24, 1963, joining a highly competitive team that would win 93 games and finish second (six games back) to the Sandy Koufax-led world champion Los Angeles Dodgers. In

1963, Koufax won both the NL Most Valuable Player and Cy Young awards. Although the Cardinals finished the season red-hot, posting a 19-9 record (including a 10-game winning streak) in September, the Dodgers matched them by also going 19-9 during the month. In addition the Dodgers won their head-to-head battles convincingly, with a 12-6 record against the Cardinals.

The 1963 season contained several important milestones for the Cardinals. First, it marked the end of the Musial era, as the now 42-year-old All-Star retired at the end of the season. "Stan the Man" appeared in 124 games but hit his career-low .255 average for the year. The season also marked the sixth year in the tenure of general manager Bing Devine. Although the 1963 Cards' second-place finish was an improvement over their prior years, Devine knew that future expectations would be high for the club. The 1964 club needed a fast start.

When Barney rejoined the 1963 Cardinals, he found their bullpen already crowded. In 1963, Bobby Shantz and Ron Taylor both appeared over 50 times and pitched a combined 212 innings. They were an imposing, experienced relief tandem.

For his part, Barney appeared in 24 games during 1963, finishing with a 2-0 record. His 3.58 ERA, however, compared unfavorably to both Shantz (2.61) and Taylor (2.84). After the 1963 season, Devine dropped Barney from the Cardinals' major league player roster, making Barney available to any major league club. Placed on waivers, he found that no major league club wanted him. Although disappointed, he once again persevered. According to Barney, as an incentive to encourage him to report next spring to the Cardinals' AAA affiliate Jacksonville, the Cardinals offered him

post-playing career work with the organization. At Jacksonville, the man who managed the Cardinals after Eddie Stanky was released in 1955, Harry Walker, would again be Barney's manager.

Barney began the 1964 season as a Jacksonville Sunflower. Working strictly as a relief specialist, he started the season on fire. In his first 13 appearances, covering 26 innings, he did not allow an earned run. By mid-June, Barney had extended his scoreless streak to 32 $\frac{2}{3}$  innings spread over 15 relief appearances. By mid-July, Barney's pitching numbers showed 35 appearances, 74 innings pitched, a 6-4 record, and a microscopic 0.85 ERA. Meanwhile, the Sunflowers occupied first place with a 59-38 record.



As Barney and his Sunflowers surged forward, the parent St. Louis club seemed to be in a holding pattern around the .500 mark. At the end of May, they perched at 25-20. The end of June found them at 36-38. By July 30, they stood at 53-48, in sixth place, seven games behind league-leading Philadelphia.

Musial's 1963 retirement left holes in both the Cardinal's outfield and their offense. The St. Louis front office made a bold move in June 1964. They traded a 20-game winner and two other players to Chicago in exchange for the young, highly talented Lou Brock. Reflecting later on the Cardinal's 1964 success, Keane said, "I think from our standpoint, the turning point came June 15—the day we got Lou Brock from the Chicago Cubs." Brock ignited the now heavy-footed lineup, giving St. Louis their first serious base-stealing threat since a young Red Schoendienst led the National League in steals in 1945. Hitting .251 with the Cubs at the time of the trade, Lou subsequently hit .348 during the rest of the year with the Cardinals. Brock would be a key catalyst for the rest of the year.

As the St. Louis summer approached the dog days of August, both GM Devine and manager Keane were anxious. The Cardinals appeared to be regressing, making both of their jobs vulnerable to Busch's growing anger. In fact, it was already too late for Devine. Heeding the advice of his special assistant, Branch Rickey, Busch was already in the process of replacing the popular GM.

Searching for someone to help spark the club on the field, Keane continued to press Devine to promote Barney. Finally yielding to Keane's persistence, Devine returned Barney to the major leagues at the start of August.

### **The 1964 National League Pennant Race**

Barney officially rejoined the Cardinals in St. Louis as the team began a three-game series with Cincinnati. The day before, the team started a long 12-game home stand. The slumbering Cardinals were in sixth place with a 53-49 record, trailing first-place Philadelphia by seven games. Sixty games remained.

Keane used Barney in relief immediately, working him one inning in that night's loss to Cincinnati. In his first 10 games with the team, Keane pitched Barney six times, all in relief. His appearances varied in length from one hitter to multiple innings. Barney's first set of appearances included one against his former team, the Chicago Cubs. He came into the game in the ninth with the bases loaded, two outs, and future Hall of Famer Ernie Banks at bat. Barney struck him out on three pitches, all knuckleballs. After the game, Keane asked Barney about his control. "Do you know where that knuckleball is going when you throw it," Keane asked, "or are you just hoping it will fool them?"

Barney deadpanned "John, when I have my stuff, I know where the ball is going on four out of five pitches." Keane smiled. Allowing no runs in eight-plus innings during his first six appearances, Barney was quickly becoming the stopper in the Cardinal bullpen. The Cardinals posted a 7-5 record during the home stand. As the club departed for a 10-game West Coast road trip, their record stood at 60-53.

Barney found a happy clubhouse in St. Louis, full of former teammates. Most he knew from last year, but he already had a special bond with several of the club's key players, sharing: the 1955 Cardinals with club leader Ken Boyer; the 1957 Omaha Cardinals (AA) with pitching ace Bob Gibson; the 1961-63 Cubs with catalyst Lou Brock; and the 1947 Interstate League (Class B) with veteran Curt Simmons. He and Simmons were both in the Philadelphia farm system for many years. For his part, Barney presented himself as a friendly, open person, comfortable in his senior sage role. Inquisitive and detail-oriented by nature, he was always attempting to gather new information and apply it toward improving both his and the ball club's performance. It was no mystery why Keane liked to have him around.

During the August road trip, Keane used Barney six times in 10 games. One of Barney's highlights was in San Francisco. He relieved Bob Gibson, who was nursing a 2-1 lead in the seventh with two on and nobody out. Schultz promptly struck out a left-handed pinch-hitter while the Giants pulled a double steal, putting runners at second and third. He got an infield pop-out next. The last hitter then softly lined out to the second baseman to end the inning. Barney subsequently worked both the eighth and ninth innings, allowing no runs and sealing the Cardinals' victory.

On August 17, as the team started their next series in Houston, they received some stunning news: their popular GM, Bing Devine, had resigned. Aware of both Busch's disappointment with the team's 1964 showing to date and the growing criticism within the Cardinal organization, Devine submitted and Busch accepted his resignation. Longtime Cardinal business manager Art Routsong was also invited to resign, which he quickly did. The resignations represented the culmination of a behind-the-scenes power struggle for Busch's ear between Devine and Cardinal special consultant Branch Rickey. Based on the strong recommendation of the 82-year-old Rickey, Busch moved quickly to hire Bob Howsam as his new GM.

Busch subsequently told the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* that he felt "it was time for a change" and that he took full responsibility for the shake-up. He elaborated on his frustration. "Bing has been in charge for seven years. We have not won a pennant in that time and we



are nine games away from one right now. It is my feeling we are not making any progress."

The *Globe-Democrat's* Bob Burnes blamed Devine's resignation squarely on the ball club, noting the team lacked both punch and pep. "The current Cardinal team is probably the best singles hitting team in the history of baseball," lamented Burnes, noting that every major league team except the "utterly hopeless Mets" had one power hitter who had smacked more homers than the punch-less Birds. Conceding that the term pep involves the hard-to-measure competitive fire issue, Burnes simply noted, "The Cardinals do not have a man who can lift the ball club and carry it on his shoulders, like a Mays, Mantle, or Callison."

As for the players' view of the fireworks, team leader Ken Boyer said, "The whole thing came as a surprise to me—and a lot of other players." The shaken Cardinals limped home, finishing their road trip with a 7-5 record and a 65-58 record overall.

Barney had mixed emotions about the front-office changes, as he liked and respected both Devine and Howsam. Although their experience together was over a decade old, Howsam also remembered Barney from their Western League days at Denver. In 1952, they had both played key roles in overcoming Denver's long pennant drought. The Western League Championship year was good for both. It led directly to Howsam's rise to presidency of the Denver club and revived a struggling Barney's career. Touring the St. Louis clubhouse when the team returned from Houston, Howsam stopped by Barney's locker, and for a moment they brought their old Denver days back to life. They

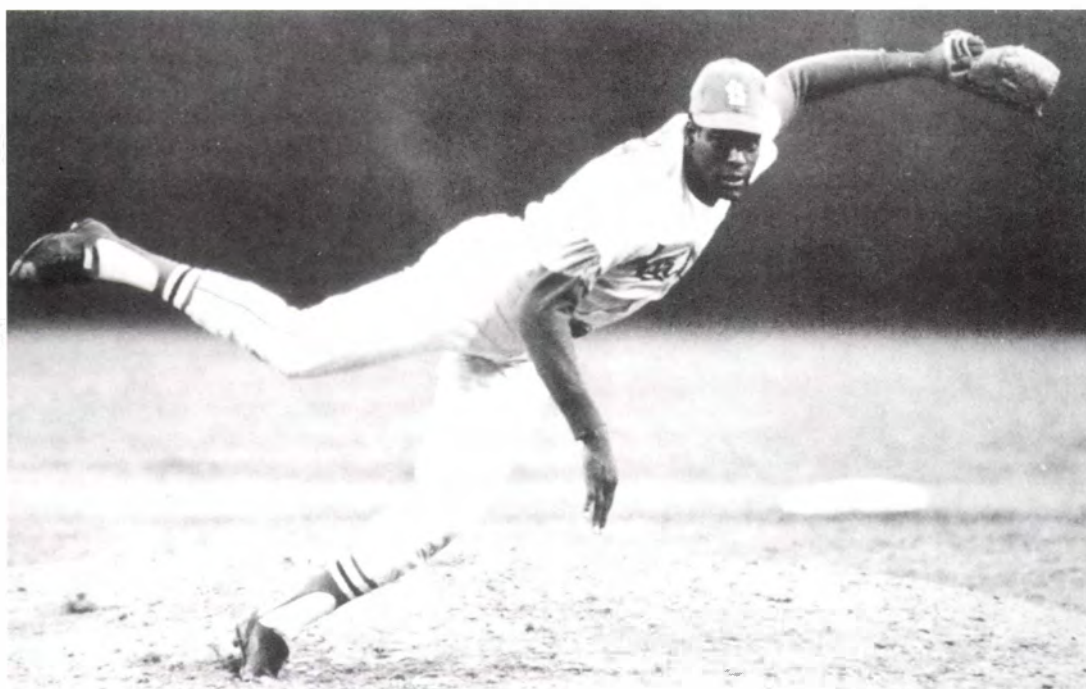
laughed and laughed. While Barney was genuinely glad to see Howsam again, his fierce loyalty to Keane remained solidly intact.

Suddenly the 1964 Cardinals gelled. The long late August-early September 15-game home stand catapulted the once moribund club back into contention, as they went 12-3. Their 12 wins included both a six- and a four-game streak, as their hitting and pitching simultaneously clicked. Keane used Barney in six games during this period, highlighted by his August 25 appearance against the Pirates.

Relieving Simmons in the seventh with the game tied at 4-4, Barney held the Pirates scoreless for the next five innings. Two walks and a single loaded the bases with one out in the 12th. Pinch-hitter extraordinaire Smoky Burgess (who was in the 1944 PONY league with Barney) hit Barney's first pitch for a two-run single. Down two runs in the 12th, the Cardinals rallied, scoring two in their half of the inning and then won the extra-inning thriller in the 13th on Lou Brock's home run.

By the end of the home stand, the club had improved its record to 77-61 and occupied third place in the standings. They had won five straight one-run tingers during the home stand. The nine victories in their last 10 games had been decided in the eighth inning or later. The last 1964 road trip, 18 games in 19 days, loomed ahead.

The Cardinals opened the road trip with a two-game series in Philadelphia. Although pleased with their recent success, most of the team was not thinking pennant, as the Phillies still seemed out of reach. Their attitude changed after the next game.



Bob Gibson, the ace of the Cards staff.



Originally signed by the Cardinals as a pitcher, Ken Boyer was an outstanding third baseman, winning five Gold Gloves. He was the National League MVP in 1964.

Facing Philadelphia ace Jim Bunning, the Cardinals pulled-out a stirring come-from-behind extra-inning 10-5 victory. The win was a total team effort featuring: 7½ innings of one-run relief pitching, daring base-running exploits by the explosive Brock, three RBIs by Ken Boyer, and five hits by Bill White. Barney contributed three innings of relief, allowing one run. More important, the Cardinal players began to believe they had a chance to win the pennant. After the game, Ken Boyer said, "I've got a feeling they [Philadelphia] might be peeking back at us now. If they had this one, they might have broken this thing wide open with a seven game lead." Although they lost the next game, the team, for the first time, sensed it had a chance.

In the thick of one of the most exciting pennant races in history, the on-the-field team faced another potentially

fatal distraction, as on September 22 a story surfaced in the St. Louis papers that Leo Durocher was making a strong pitch for Johnny Keane's job. Despite being downplayed by both Busch and Howsam, the rumors persisted throughout the remainder of the season. A few days after the initial story broke, *Globe-Democrat* sports editor Bob Burnes wrote a strong column deploring the Cardinals' handling of Keane. Burnes claimed that Cardinal management had already assured Durocher that he would be their field manager in 1965. He also claimed, not so coyly, that someone (read Branch Rickey) was setting Keane up for failure, hoping he would implode under pennant-race pressure.

Both Keane and the players felt the pressure. The carrot was being withdrawn and the stick applied. It was becoming apparent that this club's season would end with either a pennant or a Rickey-led dismantling of the current team. Instead of imploding, however, a collective focus seemed to take hold. Now fueled by adrenaline, the players couldn't wait to get to the ballpark each day.

Barney appeared eight times during the 18-game trip, as the Cardinals posted a 12-6 record. They finished the trip by winning five games in a row. As they came home for their final six games, the club stood at 89-67, in third place behind hard-charging Cincinnati and collapsing Philadelphia.

St. Louis began their last six home games by sweeping a three-game series from the now-staggering Phillies. Barney appeared in all three games. After Barney's successful relief appearance on September 29, when he struck out the dangerous Wes Covington on a called third strike to end a scoring threat, Cardinal catcher Tim McCarver attempted to explain the knuckleball mystique.

A knuckleball pitcher has psychology working against the hitter even when he doesn't have a good knuckler. The batters remember seeing it when it was good so they expect the good one. They know the knuckleball is hard to hit—it's hard to catch too.

The sweep extended the club's winning streak to eight, the longest of the season.

The last-place Mets came into town next for the final three-game series of the year and proceeded to win the first two games. When both Cincinnati and Philadelphia also faltered, the 1964 pennant race came



down to the last game. Simmons started the game but gave way to Gibson in the fifth. The Cardinals scored one in the second, one in the fourth, three in the fifth, three in the sixth, and three in the eighth. They had an 11-4 lead with one out in the ninth when Keane, fittingly, summoned Barney one last time.

This was Barney's 30th appearance in the Cardinals' last 60 games. He appeared in seven of the Cardinals' last 10 games, including a streak of six consecutive games. He would finish 1964 with one win, 14 saves, and a 1.64 ERA. Asked later if he did anything different to precipitate his astounding 1964 success, Barney grinned broadly and offered, "Well I did have a tighter grip on the ball. I popped my wrist more, as in a fastball. That seemed to cut down on my strikeouts, but I got 'em out."

The Cardinals finished in first place with a 93-69 record. The team's record for the month of September was a sizzling 21-8. Although there was a lot of subsequent discussion about the amazing 1964 collapse of the Phillies, the Cardinals' Ken Boyer would hear none of it. "Hell," Boyer said, "we won it as much as they lost it."

After getting the second out with a strikeout and allowing the Mets' final run, Barney got Met first baseman Ed Kranepool to lift a pop foul to McCarver to end the game. As Cardinal radio play-by-play announcer Harry Carey screamed "The Cardinals win the pennant...the Cardinals win the pennant...the Cardinals win the pennant," McCarver excitedly ran to the mound and jumped into Barney's waiting arms. Teammates immediately swamped them both as the fans' sustained roar rained down on them all. Bob Gibson later described the scene as, "just absolutely, uncontrollably wild."

Keane grabbed Barney and shook his hand. He then raced to the wire screen back of home plate and kissed his wife, Lela, through the screen. He had done it—his dream had come true—he had managed a Cardinal major league pennant winner. Keane returned to the field, paused to shake hands with a very happy Gussie Busch, and then hot-footed to the wild celebration already in progress in the St. Louis clubhouse. Amid the celebration, a reporter asked the great Stan Musial if he regretted missing the pennant-winning season by retiring the year before. Musial laughed and reminded the reporter, "If I had played one more year, we wouldn't have won the pennant, because then we wouldn't have traded for Lou Brock." The celebration lasted for almost three hours.

Later that night, at the team victory party at Musial & Biggie's restaurant, Barney overheard Keane proclaiming, "I am the happiest man in the world." Barney quickly corrected him. "I started playing for Keane back in 1954, but I have to disagree with him. *I'm* the happiest man in the world."

## The 1964 World Series

For Barney, the strain of the 1964 pennant race didn't hit him until it was over. "I didn't realize the load I had on my shoulders until I walked off that mound, and we had won the pennant," he later remembered. Driving to the ballpark just before the start of the Series, Barney suddenly had trouble seeing. Understandably concerned, Barney immediately consulted the Cardinal team physician, who advised him that he was suffering from stress. He was told to get some dark glasses, a good night's sleep, and to try to relax.

The Las Vegas oddsmakers made the Cardinals underdogs against the Yankees in the Series. The Cardinals had just finished a strenuous regular pennant race and the general feeling was they were due for a let-down. Their magic would dissipate when exposed to the powerful New Yorkers, led by Mickey Mantle and Roger Maris.

Game one opened in St. Louis on October 7 with the Yankee legend Whitey Ford facing Ray Sadecki. The Yanks were leading 4-2 when the Cardinals scored four in the seventh. Keane summoned Barney to pitch the last three innings. Although the Yankees scored one run off Barney in the eighth, the Cardinals emerged with a 9-5 victory.

Game two matched Gibson against Yankee rookie Stottlemire. Barney entered the game in the ninth with the Cardinals behind, 4-2, and attempted to keep the game within reach of a late Cardinal rally. Barney initially battled the Yankee shortstop, Phil Linz. Early in the at-bat, Phil hit a foul fly down into the Cardinal bullpen area which Brock got a glove on but could not hold. Next, Phil hit a foul pop-up near the St. Louis dugout which Boyer could not catch. No errors were charged. On his third try, Phil homered into the left-field bleachers. After the first out, Maris singled to center. Keane then brought in left-handed Gordon Richardson to face Mantle. Three runs and two hits later, the inning was over. New York won the contest, 8-3.

The series moved to New York for game three, which pitted Simmons against Jim Bouton. In a brilliant pitching duel through eight and one-half innings, they remained tied at 1-1. Barney relieved Simmons in the ninth. The switch-hitting Mantle was his first hitter. Barney later recounted that he felt confident during his warm-ups. He wound up and threw his first knuckleball. As he did with all hitters, he threw his first pitch a little harder. Unfortunately, this knuckler did not knuckle. Swinging at the pitch, Mantle hit a towering home run into the upper right-field seats, ending the game. Recounting the pitch later, Barney noted it did not "dance or flutter or move away from Mantle as it should have." His battery mate McCarver characterized the pitch as an "ominous floater" and confided that



for a split second he thought about reaching out and interfering with Mantle's bat. Mantle later called the homer one of the top five thrills in his entire baseball career. Crushed, Barney retreated deep into the St. Louis post-game clubhouse. Keane, attempting to console his friend, subsequently joked about the pitch. When a reporter asked, "Did it get a good piece of the plate?" Keane laughed, "It sure got a good piece of the bat."

Ken Boyer was the Cardinal hero in game four, as his grand-slam home run led to a 4-3 victory. After Sadecki gave up three runs in the first inning, relievers Roger Craig and Ron Taylor held the Yankees scoreless the rest of the way. Al Downing was the losing pitcher.

Game five featured outstanding pitching by Bob Gibson. Striking out 13, Gibson held the Yankees to three runs over 10 innings, as Tim McCarver's three-run, 10th-inning homer provided the winning runs. Stottlemire was the losing New York pitcher.

The series returned to St. Louis for game six with Simmons facing Bouton. Entering the game in the eighth inning with the Yankees winning, 3-1, Schultz was tasked again with keeping the game within reach. After a lead off single, a sacrifice, a ground out, he intentionally passed Mantle. With runners now on first and third and two out, Elston Howard singled, driving home one run. After an intentional pass to fill the bases, Barney was relieved by the left-handed Gordon Richardson, brought in to pitch to next hitter, left-handed Joe Pepitone. He promptly hit a grand-slam home run. The final score was 8-3 Yankee victory.

With the Series tied at three wins apiece, game seven again matched Gibson against Stottlemire. A tiring Gibson entered the ninth inning with a 7-3 lead. After the first out, Clete Boyer hit a home run. After the second out, Phil Linz hit a second home run. Keane ordered Barney to start warming up in the Cardinal bullpen while he went out to check on Gibson. After asking "Hoot" how he felt, he gave him a rousing vote of confidence saying "I want you to finish this." Richardson then popped out to second base and the Cardinals were the 1964 world champions of baseball. Gibson was named the 1964 World Series Most Valuable Player.

Barney's 1964 World Series statistics were not impressive. He appeared in four of the seven games, pitched four innings, and allowed eight hits and eight earned runs. His ERA was a lofty 18.00. The only other Cardinal with a higher ERA was left-handed relief pitcher Gordon Richardson, who followed Barney to the mound twice (game two and game six) and allowed all of Barney's base runners to subsequently score. Richardson's ERA for the Series was 40.50.

While the 1964 Cardinals finished their on-the-field activities, several off-the-field issues remained in play.

On October 15, the morning after the completion of the Series, Keane handed in his letter of resignation, dated September 28, 1964, to Busch. At the news conference announcing his resignation, Keane cited the firing of Devine and the Durocher rumors as his reasons for leaving. The same day, the Yankees fired their manager, Yogi Berra. On October 19, the Cardinals abruptly dropped Branch Rickey as their consultant. On October 20, Keane was named the new skipper of the Yankees and Red Schoendienst the new Cardinal manager.

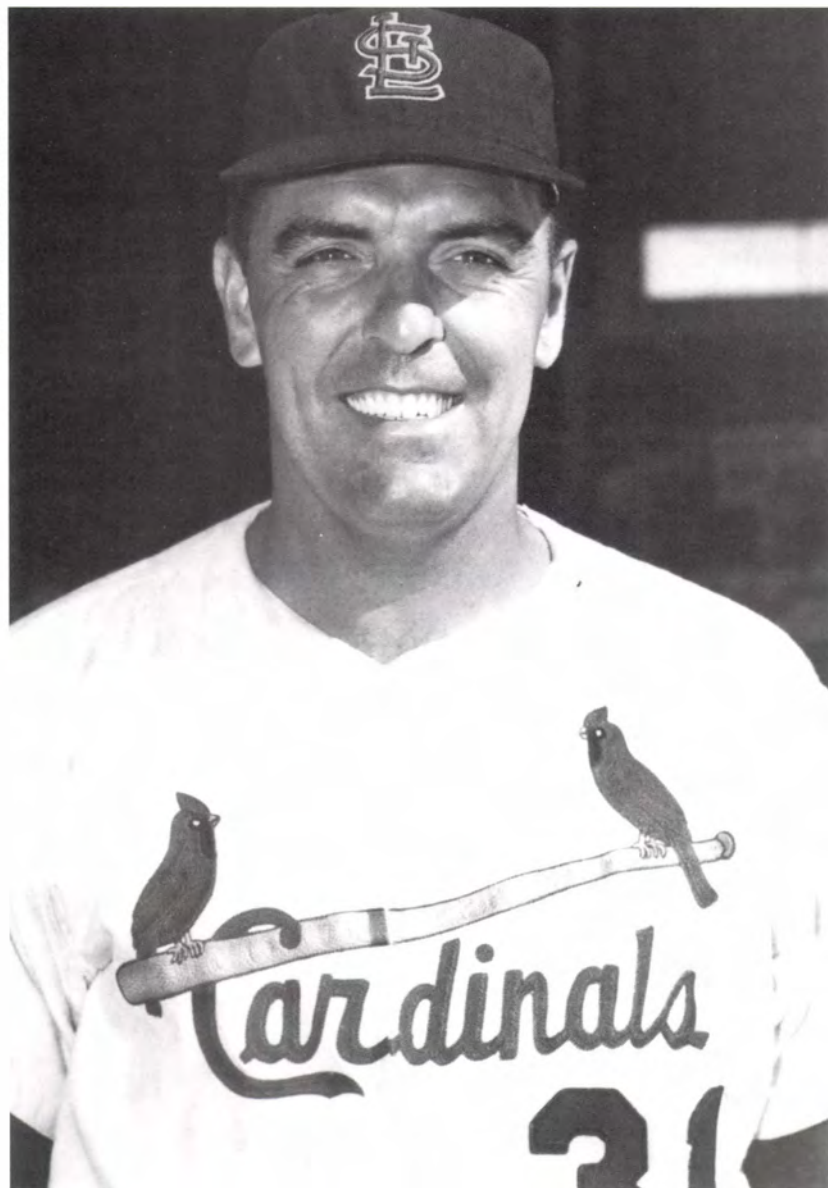
Subsequently, the Cardinals swept the 1964 post-season professional baseball awards presented by *The Sporting News*: Bing Devine was named the National League Executive of the Year; Johnny Keane the National League Manager of the Year; Harry Walker the Minor League Manager of the Year; and Ken Boyer the National League Most Valuable Player. Barney also received a *Sporting News* award. In their subsequent review of the 1964 Series, they picked Barney and Curt Simmons as their Most Grateful Veterans. Citing Barney, they noted he was unwanted by the majors at the start of the season, but a man without whom the Cardinals would still be waiting for their first Series since 1946.

Although Barney was entering his 21st year in professional baseball, retiring after the 1964 World Series victory was not an option. First, despite his lengthy service, he still had not accumulated the time needed to earn a major league pension. Second, he was still a relatively young man, and both he and his family were thoroughly enjoying his baseball career.

The Cardinals began 1965 with Red Schoendienst as their new manager. Over the winter, they revamped their bullpen, dispatching Richardson, Craig, and Humphreys to various National League clubs. In addition, in mid-June they traded Cuellar and Taylor to Houston for relievers Hal Woodeschick and Chuck Taylor. When the 1965 season opened, Barney was again on the Cardinal 'major league roster as a relief pitcher.

The 1965 Cardinals, however, regressed substantially from their lofty 1964 exploits, eventually finishing a distant seventh place at 80-81. With the exception of Bob Gibson, the 1964 starting rotation fell flat, as both Sadecki (6-15) and Simmons (9-15) could not replicate their 1964 performances. The Cardinal offense also sputtered. While Bill White hit 24 home runs, MVP Ken Boyer's home run total shrank to 13 and his RBIs to 75.

Without Keane to manage his usage, Barney also found he was not as effective as in 1964. When Woodeschick arrived from Houston, he replaced Barney as the team's principal fireman. Near the end of August, Cardinal management, needing roster space for younger players, sent Barney back to Jacksonville (AAA). He rejoined the club briefly at the end of the season. His



Curt Simmons pitched beautifully in Game #3 of the 1964 World Series before Schultz relieved and lost the game on one pitch.

1965 Cardinal pitching results showed 34 appearances, 42 $\frac{1}{2}$  innings pitched, and a 3.83 ERA. His record was 2-2 with two saves. At Jacksonville, he was 0-1 with a 4.20 ERA in 15 innings.

At the end of 1965, the Cardinals moved several of their key 1964 players. Boyer went to New York and White, Groat, and Uecker to Philadelphia. As mysteriously as it had appeared, the glorious 1964 effort vanished.

In 1966, the Cardinals offered and Barney accepted a player/coach position with the Cardinal (AAA) Tulsa 'Oilers' affiliate in the Pacific Coast League. The plan was for Barney to float between coaching and pitching as needed.

Barney's Tulsa manager was longtime minor league veteran Charlie Metro. Barney knew Charlie from his Chicago Cub days, as in 1961-62 Metro was a member of the Cubs' short-lived college of coaches.

For the first half of the season, Barney was used strictly as a coach. His friendly yet detail-oriented nature made him a natural at the position. During the second half of the year, Charlie told Barney he needed him to return to the bullpen, as he wanted the team to make a run at the PCL playoffs. Returning to the mound, Barney found he could still pitch effectively. Tulsa subsequently made the playoffs.

Reminiscing later, he recalled one Tulsa playoff game where Metro came to the mound to discuss strategy. Half-joking, Metro and the catcher laid out a plan requiring Barney to walk the current hitter and then strike out the next two. Barney proceeded to do exactly that, requiring seven pitches for the two strikeouts. The resulting laughs were loud and long between the two men. "Charley never got over that," Barney recalled. Schultz finished 1966 with a 0-2 record, 25 appearances, 25 innings pitched, and a 3.24 ERA.

#### A Post-Playing Baseball Career

In October 1966, the Cardinals announced that Barney would be their minor league pitching coach in 1967, replacing another former Cardinal hurler, Billy Muffett. In late 1967, he was added to the Cardinals' major league team as a coach so he could inch closer to the minimum requirement for a pension. As the Cardinals were again world champions in 1967, Barney ended the year with another World Series ring but still about three days

short of the pension requirement. Stan Musial was the Cardinals' GM in 1967.

In 1968, Busch rehired Bing Devine as the vice president/general manager of the Cardinals. Barney resumed his duties as the Cardinals' minor league pitching instructor and finally, in his 24th year in professional baseball, met the minimum requirement for a major league pension. The 1968 Cardinals again won the National League pennant but lost to Detroit in the subsequent World Series. He remained the Cardinal minor league pitching instructor through 1970.

In 1971, he became Red Schoendienst's pitching coach with the parent club. A May 1971 article in *The*



*Sporting News* describes his effort to work with Steve Carlton to develop an effective change-up to supplement his outstanding curve and "live, rising fastball." He remained a Cardinal pitching coach until the end of the 1975 season. In 1977, he served as a pitching coach for the Chicago Cubs.

Beginning in 1978, Barney worked as a special assignment coach with the Cubs for the next three seasons. After that, Barney finished his coaching career in Osaka, Japan, with the Osaka Hawks, where he was former Cardinal Don Blasingame's pitching coach for two years.

#### Life After Baseball

In 1982, after nearly 40 years as either a player or coach, Barney retired from professional baseball. After playing baseball in over 25 different states and three different countries, he still lives in South Jersey. In the early 1980s, he was selected to the South Jersey Baseball Hall of Fame. Now in his early 80s, Barney still plays golf regularly, usually on former Cardinal teammate Curt Simmons' golf course. He remains in awe of the game he devoted his life to and still loves, "I'd have to say I owe everything to baseball." ■

### BARNEY SCHULTZ'S BASEBALL ODYSSEY: 1944-1966

YEAR	TEAM	LEAGUE (Class)	WIN-LOSS	GAMES	IP	ERA
1944	Wilmington Blue Rocks	Interstate (B)	0-2	10	28	5.14
1944	Bradford Blue Wings	PONY (D)	3-3	15	24	4.30
1945	Wilmington Blue Rocks	Interstate (B)	11-14	33	198	4.50
1946	Schenectady Blue Jays	Can-Am(C)	1-1	8	27	5.67
1946	Terre Haute Phillies	Ill League (B)	0-4	9	18	5.00
1947	Hagerstown Owls	Interstate (B)	5-9	30	124	5.37
1948	Hagerstown Owls	Interstate (B)	6-19	40	219	4.81
1949	Rock Hill Chiefs	Tri-State (B)	10-12	27	180	3.75
1950	Macon Peaches*	SALLY (A)	13-14	36	237	3.57
1951	Des Moines Cubs	Western (A)	4-6	14	103	2.75
1951	Denver Grizzlies	Western (A)	7-8	15	95	4.20
1952	Denver Grizzlies*	Western (A)	17-9	34	238	3.18
1953	Hollywood Stars/Denver Grizzlies	Western (A)	13-7	31	173	4.16
1954	Columbus RedBirds	Am. Assoc. (AA)	8-8	41	119	4.46
1955	<b>St. Louis Cardinals</b>	<b>National</b>	1-2	19	29.7	7.89
1955	Houston Buffaloes	Texas( AA)	5-7	19	125	3.46
1956	Omaha Cardinals	Am. Assoc. (AAA)	9-12	45	118	4.19
1957	Omaha Cardinals	Am. Assoc. (AAA)	8-7	44	121	2.83
1958	Omaha/Charleston Senators	Am. Assoc. (AAA)	8-5	39	97	3.62
1959	Charleston Senators*	Am. Assoc.(AAA)	3-5	36	81	4.00
1959	<b>Detroit Tigers</b>	<b>American</b>	1-2	13	18.3	4.42
1960	Houston Buffs	Am. Assoc (AAA)	8-9	53	146	3.02
1961	<b>Chicago Cubs</b>	<b>National</b>	7-6	41	66.7	2.70
1962	<b>Chicago Cubs</b>	<b>National</b>	5-5	51	77.7	3.82
1963	<b>Chicago Cubs</b>	<b>National</b>	1-0	15	27.3	3.62
1963	<b>St. Louis Cardinals</b>	<b>National</b>	2-0	24	35.3	3.57
1964	Jacksonville Suns*	Int. (AAA)	8-5	42	85.7	1.05
1964	<b>St. Louis Cardinals*</b>	<b>National</b>	1-3	30	49.3	1.64
1965	<b>St. Louis Cardinals</b>	<b>National</b>	2-2	34	18.2	3.83
1965	Jacksonville Suns	Int.League (AAA)	0-1	10	15	4.20
1966	Tulsa Oilers	Pac. Coast (AAA)	2-0	25	25	3.24

\*Pennant Winner

**Sources:** *The Sporting News Baseball Guide and Record Books, Denver Post, Pat Doyle's Professional Baseball Database, 6.0, Old-Tyme Data, Inc., 1962 Who's Who in Baseball*

## REFERENCES

- Beverage, Richard, *The Hollywood Stars*, San Francisco, California, Arcadia Publishing, 2005.
- Brock, Lou and Schultze, Frank, *Stealing Is My Game*, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, Prentice-Hall, 1976.
- Clark, Dave, *The Knucklebook*, Chicago, Illinois, Ivan R. Dee, Publisher, 2006.
- Fedo, Michael, *One Shining Season*, New York, New York, Pharos Books, A Schripps Howard Company, 1991.
- Filichia, Peter, *Professional Baseball Franchises: From Abbeville Athletics to Zanesville Indians*, New York, New York, Facts on File Publications, 1993.
- Gibson, Bob with Phil Pepe, *From ghetto to glory; the story of Bob Gibson*, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- Halberstam, David, *October 1964*/David Halberstam, New York, New York, Villiard Books, 1994.
- James, Bill and Neyer, Rob, *The Neyer/James guide to pitchers: an historical compendium of pitching, pitchers and pitches*. New York, New York, Simon & Schuster, 2004.
- Launius, Roger, *Seasons in the Sun: the story of big league baseball in Missouri*, Columbia, Missouri, University of Missouri, 2002.
- Madden, W.C., *The Western League: a baseball history, 1885 through 1999*, Jefferson, North Carolina, McFarland and Company, 2002.
- Marshall, William, *Baseball's Pivotal Era, 1945-1951*, Lexington, Kentucky, University of Kentucky Press, 1999.
- National Archives and Record Administration, Fifteenth Census of the United States: 1930, New Jersey, Burlington County, Beverly City, 2nd District, Enumeration District 3-3, Population Schedule, Sheet 9A, Line 37.
- O'Neal, Bill, *The American Association: a baseball history, 1902-1991*, Austin, Texas, Eakin Press, 1991.
- Pietrusza, David, *Baseball's Canadian-American League: a history of its inception, franchises, participants, locales, statistics, demise, and legacy, 1936-1951*, Jefferson, North Carolina, McFarland and Company, 1990.
- The Society for American Baseball Research, *The National Pastime-A Review of Baseball History*, Number 26, Cleveland, Ohio, 2006.
- The Sporting News, Official Baseball Guide*, St. Louis, Missouri, 1945-67.
- Thorn, John, Palmer, Pete, Gershman, Michael, *Total Baseball, Seventh Edition*, Kingston, New York, Total Sports Publishing, 2001.
- Wright, Marshall D., *The Texas League in Baseball, 1888-1958*, Jefferson, North Carolina, McFarland and Company, 2004.
- Charleston Gazette*, Charleston, West Virginia, 1958.
- Columbus Evening Dispatch*, Columbus, Ohio, 1954.
- Denver Post*, Denver, Colorado, 1951-1953.
- Des Moines Register*, Des Moines, Iowa, 1951.
- Detroit Free Press*, Detroit, Michigan, 1959.
- Houston Post*, Houston, Texas, 1955, 1960.
- Los Angeles Times*, Los Angeles, California, 1953.
- Nashville Banner*, Nashville, Tennessee, 1951.
- New York Times*, New York, New York 1964.
- Omaha Evening World Gazette*, Omaha, Nebraska, 1956, 1957.
- Savannah Morning News*, Savannah, Georgia, 1950.
- St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, St. Louis, Missouri, 1955, 1964.
- St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, St. Louis, Missouri, 1955, 1964.
- The Sporting News*, St. Louis, Missouri, 1944-1971.
- Washington Post*, Washington, D.C., 1959.
- Wilmington Evening Journal*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1945, 1947-48.



# Cy Young in St. Louis

by Jim Rygelski

The man whose name is attached to the annual National and American League awards for pitching excellence wore a St. Louis uniform for two seasons at the turn of the last century.

Those two years came at nearly the halfway point of the illustrious career of Denton True "Cy" Young. Those were years of turbulence and transformation, first in St. Louis and then in the rest of the baseball world.

In 1899, Young was brought to St. Louis, then the nation's fourth largest city, under circumstances that would not be permitted in today's game. He left town following the 1900 season in a way that foreshadowed today's free agency but was unlawful in its time. While he was here, he had one of his better seasons and one of his worst.

Young's arrival was engineered by Frank and Stanley Robison, brothers who had amassed their fortune developing Cleveland's streetcar system. Along the way they had bought the Cleveland Spiders, a ball team that was often in contention in the unwieldy 12-team National League of the 1890s. Young, a Gilmore, Ohio, native, had broken in with the Spiders as a 23-year-old rookie in 1890 and had pitched for the team for eight more years.

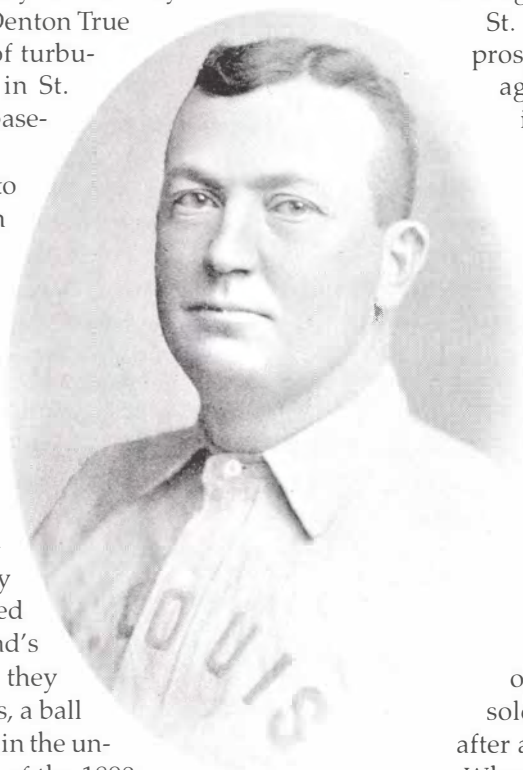
Just before the 1899 season began, the Robisons bought at auction the troubled St. Louis Browns, tailenders the previous two years. The brothers considered St. Louis a better baseball town than Cleveland. Indeed, the Spiders had been a first-division National League club every year since its expansion to 12 teams in 1892, but had ranked 11th of 12th in home attendance for the last five years. In 1898 the team's home gate was just 70,496, far below the league average of 192,000, and Spiders home games were transferred to Rochester and to Philadelphia in an effort to boost revenues. The Robisons kept ownership of the Spiders but assigned their two clubs' best players to St. Louis and the leftovers

to Cleveland. This was known as "syndicate baseball," and it was also being tried by the Baltimore and Brooklyn clubs, who had merged their companies and assigned their best players to more populous Brooklyn.

Such arrangements are illegal nowadays.

St. Louis fans were overjoyed at the prospect of watching good baseball once again after suffering seven years of incompetence. The Browns had compiled records of 29-102 and 39-111 the previous two years and had never finished higher than ninth since joining the NL in 1892. "Baseball is once again like it was in the days of the four-time winners," opined one local newspaper in the spring of 1899. This was a reference to the 1885-1888 Brown' pennants in the American Association. Owner Chris Von der Ahe had been lionized for the team's success back then but was now vilified for its failures of recent years. He had been forced to sell the club by court order after late payments on bonds sold to finance ballpark construction after a disastrous fire in April 1898.

When he came to St. Louis to pitch, the 32-year-old Young brought along the nickname "Cy," given to him for a fastball likened to a "cyclone." Several other fireballers of the time also carried the same moniker. The six-foot, two-inch Young carried a little more than 200 pounds at the time and brought a lifetime record of 241 victories and a little more than 130 defeats (see the attached sidebar of statistics). One can only estimate his earned run average of around 3.10, since that statistic was not official until just before World War I. News articles of the time commonly referred to him as the "G.O.M. (Grand Old Man)." He'd won over 30 games in three different seasons for the Spiders, and in 1895 had helped second-place Cleveland beat first-place Baltimore in the post-season Temple Cup championship by winning three games in the best-of-seven series.



No film exists of Young pitching in his prime. But in a newspaper article published long after his retirement, Young stated that he'd had four different pitching motions and described his basic delivery this way: "In winding up I'd turn my back to the plate and by the time I unwound myself and cut loose with the pitch it would be on top of the batter before he realized it." Cy said that "nearly every batter" had a weak spot, which he studied and then exploited. His control was excellent, evidenced by a career average of just 1.4 walks per nine innings pitched and an American League record for the fewest walks in one season with over 250 innings pitched—29 in 380 innings in 1904.

Shortly before his death in 1955, Young recalled the conditions he played under: "I had the benefit of a larger strike zone, from the top of the shoulders to the bottom of the knees, and I admit some of my tobacco (juice) would get on the ball, but there were disadvantages other than financial ones. I'm thinking of poorer fields, poorer equipment, bad food, bad travel conditions, no showers, sooty trains, noisy rooming houses, some of them with bedbugs that'd keep you up all night."

With two other future Hall of Fame inductees joining Young on the St. Louis squad in 1899—left fielder Jesse Burkett, and shortstop-third baseman Bobby Wallace—some reporters favored the team to win the pennant. The team sported a new look on Opening Day. The color brown was out and fans particularly could see the new "cardinal" color of the players' socks. During 1899 the press referred to the St. Louis nine as either the "Perfectos," "adopted sons," or just "the St. Louis club." The nickname "Cardinals" became universal in 1900.

More than 12,000 fans, the largest local turnout in years, came to newly renovated and renamed League Park for the April 15, 1899 opener. (The site has been memorialized by the dedication of a plaque on the site of this long-forgotten ballpark by the Bob Broeg SABR Chapter.) Perhaps fittingly, St. Louis squared off against Cleveland, all nine of the new Perfectos having played in Cleveland the previous season, while eight of the new Spider nine had been Browns in 1898. Young pitched a complete-game 10-1 win, giving up just six hits and one walk while striking out three. The loss was the first of a record-setting 134 for Cleveland, and the win infected St. Louis with pennant fever.

Young won his first five starts, and the fans' delirium remained while the Perfectos held first place through the first three weeks in May. The team was beginning to be wracked by infighting, though, according to Reed Browning, author of *Cy Young: A Baseball Life*, Cy avoided the bickering and was regarded as a gentleman by the press.

After May, St. Louis never mounted a serious challenge to pennant-bound Brooklyn, though Young

continued to win. He won seven in a row in August, a stretch that featured three straight shutouts: 8-0 over the Phillies in Philadelphia on the 18th, 2-0 over Chicago at League Park on the 21st, and 5-0 over the Phillies again in St. Louis on the 24th. Young gave up only 15 hits and no bases on balls in those 27 innings. Philadelphia boasted the most potent offense in baseball, but, always humble, Young downplayed the third shutout by pointing out that the Phils were missing some of their better hitters because of injuries.

The *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* had this to say after the third shutout: "A few weeks ago there were some 'fans' mean enough to say that Cy Young could not pitch hay, let alone ball. Now some enthusiasts think Young is the greatest pitcher of them all."

Although he never lost more than two in a row during the 1899 season, Young did have some rough outings. His low point came on June 16 against the Louisville Colonels, when he blew a 12-6 lead in the ninth and lost 13-12 in 10 innings.

Despite the team's lackluster fifth-place finish (at 84-67 St. Louis wound up 18 games behind Brooklyn), the Robisons could call their move a success, since the club finished second in the league in attendance. For his part, Young registered some impressive numbers. By modern accounting, he had a 26-15 mark in 369⅓ innings, ranked fourth in the league in wins, second in shutouts, and tied for first with 40 complete games pitched.

For 1900 the Cardinals' prospects should have been brighter. Besides Young, Burkett, and Wallace, two other future Hall of Famers joined the team: fiery third baseman John McGraw and stellar catcher Wilbert Robinson, both of whom had played with the now-defunct Baltimore Orioles in 1899, one of four clubs lopped off when the National League reduced back to eight teams for 1900.

But dissension gripped the squad from the start. McGraw and Robinson had been purchased for \$17,500 but held out until they each received \$3,000 of the purchase price. And when they joined the team in early May, they made it clear they didn't intend to stay beyond the remainder of the season. The team was tied for second place after Decoration Day, but the fans' pennant hopes evaporated in a June swoon (5-15), and the team never approached the .500 mark again. St. Louis home attendance fell over 25 percent, in part due to a bitter streetcar strike that gripped the city in May and June.

The downturn coincided with the longest idle stretch of the first 20 years of Young's career. Suffering bruised ribs in a collision, Cy missed 19 days from June 8 through 26. Previously known as a strong finisher, Young blew six leads in the ninth inning. His lack of consistency even affected his usually placid





NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

Cy Young had two stints in Cleveland, from 1890 through 1898, and from 1909 through part of 1911.

demeanor. On August 20, after being relieved during a loss to Cincinnati, he went into the grandstand to confront a St. Louis fan who had called him "a rank quitter." The accuser apologized to the pitcher.

When the season ended, the Cardinals were 65-75, tied for fifth in the new eight-team circuit, 19 games behind repeating Brooklyn. For the first time in his career, Young had failed to win more games than he lost. Still, he tied for the league lead in shutouts with four.

Even bigger problems were looming for the Cardinals and their National League colleagues. The upstart American League declared itself an equal major league and began offering large salaries to NL stars to jump. Boston's new AL entry pursued Young. His long-ago response to a reporter's question sounds curiously modern: "I'm in the game for Cy's wife and babies and will go where the most money is obtainable."

While his Cardinal contract contained a clause giving the club the right to renew it for his services in 1901, Young jumped ship and accepted a three-year deal from Boston for a reported \$3,500 per season, fantastic money at a time when most annual working-class wages were under \$1,000. Young would later admit that he didn't like St. Louis's heat and humidity, calling it a "malarial climate."

Young biographer Reed Browning stated that Cardinal owner Frank Robison offered him \$3,500 as well, but only for one year. After his 1900 slump, Robison reasoned that at age 34, Young was over the hill. His sour grapes retort to a contemporary newsman was, "Young's through. In that bush league [the AL] he may last another year. We couldn't have used him."

Although they lost Young, McGraw, and Robinson to the new league, the Cardinals suffered less than most of their NL rivals and in 1901 rose to a 76-64 record, good for fourth place. For the second-place Boston Americans, Young won 33 and lost only 10 in 1901 and would eventually go on to win a total of over 220 American League games, showing he was far from through.

Surprisingly, Young was not elected to the Hall of Fame until the second round of elections in 1937. He and former St. Louis teammate John McGraw, also elected in 1937, were the first persons enshrined in Cooperstown to have worn the Cardinal uniform, though both only briefly. ■

# A Note on Statistics

by Jim Rygelski

Baseball fans in Cy Young's days in St. Louis wouldn't have known his won-lost record until they consulted the annual baseball guides published the following spring, since the newspapers didn't list such information. The two sporting goods manufacturers, Spalding and Reach, each published a guide, with Spalding listing won-lost records for pitchers, and Reach merely giving games pitched and percentage of games won. In each case, Young is credited with 27 wins in 1899 and 20 in 1900.

But a closer look shows several problems with those figures. In 1899, Cy started 42 games, finishing all but two, and he finished the two other games he entered in relief. In his complete games St. Louis went 26-14. In one incomplete start he surrendered 11 runs of a 14-2 loss, while in the other he was trailing 7-5 after nine innings pitched and was removed for a pinch-hitter as the Perfectos rallied to tie the score in the bottom of the frame. Jack Powell then pitched a scoreless top of the 10th before St. Louis won the game with a run in the bottom half. This game was credited to Young's win column in the guides but is now given to Powell.



In 1900, Cy pitched in 41 games in all, 35 as a starter. St. Louis won only 20 of the 41, so Young was credited with wins in all of them by the contemporary guides. Modern practices would give him only 19 wins. The game in question occurred on May 16 versus New York. Young was leading, 6-1, going into the eighth inning. After a two-out error by John McGraw the Giants rallied to tie the score and Young was relieved with men on first and third with two out. Tom Thomas came in to strike out Jack Doyle and then hurl a scoreless ninth

inning before St. Louis won with a run in the last of the ninth. This game would go to Thomas by modern practices. Young did get credit for two wins in relief, but in each of those he pitched over half the game and would qualify for the wins under current rules.

The rule book gave no guidance on determining the winning pitcher in a game until the codification of 1950, but official scorers and league presidents had been doing so since the mid 1910s. Even that came too late for Young, who went to his grave believing he had won either 507, as listed in the earliest baseball encyclopedia by Hy Turkin and S. C. Thompson, or 511, as listed in *The Sporting News* publications. ■



# My Mother Always Got the Best Seats

by Richard Weston

**M**y mother was a knockout. From the time she turned 15, the year the 1934 Gas House Gang took the Tigers in the World Series, she was turning heads at Roosevelt High School in south St. Louis. And evidently she was turning heads elsewhere.

Her family had only a small income, with little cash left for baseball tickets, but somehow she got to attend one of the Series games in 1934. All year, when they weren't in school, the high school girls, including my mother, would crowd at the back of the Cardinal dugout for autographs before the games. Maybe she got a ticket from one of the players.

The author's mother.



My mother married twice, both times to neolithic men, whom I will call Visigoth I and Visigoth II. V-I was a gambler. That marriage produced me in 1942, as well as a divorce in 1944, when V-I came home broke on a payday one too many times.

From 1944 to 1952, my mother's happier single years, we lived with her parents on Fyler in south St. Louis, near the Frisco yards. My mother would take me to games at Sportsman's Park to see the Cardinals.

Somehow, she would get good tickets. I never wondered where she got them. She was able to date often, since my grandparents could care for me, and she did. Her two loves were baseball and jazz, and St. Louis was exemplary in both categories. I don't know if she dated ballplayers. Those tickets came from somewhere. Ballplayers were handsome in their uniforms, always scouting the stands for pretty women to wink at. My mother was likely spotted by many players.

When she married V-II in 1952, her single days ended again. At least so I thought. But the tickets kept showing up "from her office," she said. She was by then

a private secretary at Barnes Hospital, so it was possible the staff had extras.

My stepfather, V-II, was anxious to impress me, so he would take me to the ballpark, flash his police officer's badge, and we would enter free. I was impressed. He would lead me to the third-base side of the lower deck, deep under the dark overhang, where he would wave to the usher he knew.

"Take those two seats, there, Bill," the usher would say to my stepfather. They were always the same seats, directly behind a pillar. What was this? I couldn't see the pitcher. I could only pick up the flight of the ball just before it reached the plate. I couldn't even see the windup. What

kind of a man had she married this time?

My mother's tickets were never behind a pillar. She and I would sit low near third or first base, or behind

---

**RICHARD WESTON** grew up on the north side of St. Louis, went to Beaumont High, Washington University and the University of Missouri. Beaumont has produced many superlative athletes, but Richard is not one of them. He is a writer-editor-actor and does analysis for *Retrosheet*.

Announcer Dizzy Dean was a friend.



NATIONAL BASEBALL HALL OF FAME LIBRARY

the home plate screen. I started telling V-II that I had a stomachache whenever he asked if I wanted to see a ball game. No pillars for me. I would wait for my mother's tickets to show up, as they always did.

My mother divorced the pillar man in 1962, the year I left home. V-II had been physically abusive to her during 10 years of marriage, and when I got out of the house, so did my mother.

She was single again and only 43 years old. She started dating, and her gorgeous smile returned. I was happy for her. This was when she was happiest. My mother was not cut out for marriage.

I spent a few years in Europe in the 1960s, and my mother would send me Cardinal items, including press passes to the games. Now, why would she have those?

When I came back from Europe in 1967, she said she had tickets for the next night's game. When we arrived at the new Busch Stadium, I was encouraged to see there were no pillars. What architectural progress had been made in my absence! She led me all the way down to the Cardinal dugout, where I learned, to my surprise but not to my amazement, that we had Gussie Busch's box seats. My mother smiled at me, her rhinestone cigarette holder with her Viceroy smoking in the end held high in her left hand, and said, "Welcome back to the USA, son. Gibson's pitching."

The players always glance to see who's sitting in the owner's field box and, from the winks my mother got, I knew she'd been in that seat before. I started to ask her how she got Busch's seats. "Don't ask," she said. "Just get me a foul ball."

A few years later, when I was sleeping on her couch on a visit to St. Louis from my new home in California, she didn't come back from a game until 1 a.m. I was worried and asked her where she'd been.

*"I took Diz to the airport."*

*"Diz who?" I asked.*

*"Dizzy Dean."*

*"I didn't know you knew him."*

*"I don't tell you everything," she said.*

After she died in 1983, I found a few hints in her belongings as to who the ticket benefactor may have been, including a few ballplayers, musicians, and others, but no solid evidence. To this day I wonder where the tickets came from all those years. I also wonder who else my mother took to the airport. ■



# Cardinals/Browns Surnames

Answers to Word Search on page 62.

Babe Adams  
Pete Alexander  
Richie Allen  
Red Ames  
Joaquin Andujar  
Elden Auker  
Jimmy Austin  
Johnny Beazley  
Steve Bilko  
Frenchy Bordagaray  
Jim Bottomley  
Ken Boyer  
Lou Brock  
Jack Burns  
Augie Busch  
Steve Carlton  
Orlando Cepeda  
Jack Clark  
Harlond Clift  
Walker Cooper  
Roy Cullenbine  
Dixie Davis  
Dizzy Dean  
John Denny  
Murry Dickson  
Leo Durocher  
Curt Flood  
Bob Forsch  
Frankie Frisch

Eddie Gaedel  
Joe Garagiola  
Bob Gibson  
Fred Glade  
Goose Goslin  
Pete Gray  
Burleigh Grimes  
Dick Groat  
Harvey Haddix  
Bump Hadley  
Chick Hafey  
Chief Hogsett  
Johnny Hopp  
Rogers Hornsby  
Al Hrabosky  
Miller Huggins  
Ray Jablonski  
Baby Doll Jacobson  
Julian Javier  
Wally Judnich  
Jim Kaat  
Ernie Koob  
Red Kress  
Howie Krist  
Walt Kurowski  
Chet Laabs  
Sherm Lollar  
Heinie Manush  
Marty Marion

Roger Maris  
Pepper Martin  
Dal Maxvill  
Tim McCarver  
Willie McGee  
Mark McGwire  
George McQuinn  
Joe Medwick  
Johnny Mize  
Vinegar Bend Mizell  
Wally Moon  
Terry Moore  
Stan Musial  
Ernie Nevers  
Bobo Newsom  
Satchel Paige  
Terry Pendleton  
Eddie Plank  
Howie Pollet  
Nels Potter  
Jerry Priddy  
Ken Reitz  
Flint Rhem  
Del Rice  
Branch Rickey  
Red Schoendienst  
Barney Schultz  
Hank Severeid  
Luke Sewell

Bill Sherdel  
Urban Shocker  
Burt Shotton  
George Sisler  
Enos Slaughter  
Ozzie Smith  
Homer Smoot  
Allen Sothoron  
Billy Southworth  
George Stovall  
Gabby Street  
Bruce Sutter  
Jack Tobin  
Bob Tolan  
John Tudor  
Bob Uecker  
Russ Van Atta  
Elam Vangilder  
Bill Virdon  
Gee Walker  
Bobby Wallace  
Lon Warneke  
Carl Weiland  
Bill White  
Rick Wise  
Tom Zachary  
Al Zarilla  
Sam Zoldak

**TERRY SLOOPE** lives in Cartersville, Georgia, and has been a SABR member since 1997. He has served (mostly by default) as the Magnolia Chapter's regional chair since 2000. His son, Zack, delights in telling everyone he meets that he hates baseball. When Terry's not busy trying to straighten Zack out, he's working on a biography of Cartersville's other claim to fame, Rudy York.







A publication of the Society for American Baseball Research  
Distributed by the University of Nebraska Press

ISBN 1-933599-06-5



5 1 4 9 5



9 781933 599069